

**PAUL  
HILL'S  
DEFENSE**



**and other stories from  
HOSKINS REPORT**

**1995**

*Copyright © 2007*  
*by Richard Kelly Hoskins*

All rights reserved. No portion of this book may be reproduced without written permission from the publisher except by a reviewer who may quote brief passages in connection with a review.

Published by  
**Virginia Publishing Company**  
P. O. Box 997  
Lynchburg, Virginia 24505  
Phone 434-384-3261

First printing 2007

ISBN 1-881867-23-4  
Printed in the United States of America



Also by Richard Kelly Hoskins

**OUR NORDIC RACE, 1958**

ISBN 1-881867-00-5

Add'l Printings 1958, 1961, 1961, 1962, 1965, 1975, 1986, 1998, 2005

History of the Saxon nation.

\$5 copy plus \$3 p&h (\$5 overseas)

**WAR CYCLES/PEACE CYCLES, 1985**

ISBN 1-881867-01-3

Add'l printings 1985, 1986, 1991, HB 2000, 2005

History of usury and war. 250 p.

\$25/copy plus \$3 postage & handling (\$5 overseas)

**VIGILANTES OF CHRISTENDOM, HB 1990**

ISBN 1-881867-02-1

Add'l printings sb 1991, 1997, 2005

The Story of the Phineas Priesthood, 472 p. sb

\$15/copy plus \$3 postage & handling (\$5 overseas)

**THE WOLF & THE SHEEP, 1993**

ISBN 1-881867-03-X

Add'l printings 2002

Wolves eat sheep. That's what they do.

Sheep try to keep from being eaten. That's what they do. 78 p. sb

\$5/copy plus \$3 postage & handling (\$5 overseas)

**IN THE BEGINNING, 1995**

ISBN 1-881867-04-8

The Hindu takeover of Western business, politics, and religion. 249 p.  
sb.

\$15/copy plus \$3 postage & handling (\$5 overseas)

Virginia residents add 5% sales tax



## 1995 - Table Of Contents

244 - PAULICANISM: The deceptive heresy the Roman Empire substituted for Christianity.....	1
245 - PAUL HILL'S DEFENSE: The defense the judge refused to allow him to make before condemning him to death.....	25
246 - THE THIRD REVOLT: There have been two major revolts against the establishment in the past 2,000 years. The third has started.....	57
247 - WHITE BLOOD CELLS: The white blood cells of one's body fights aliens the same way patriots fight aliens. ....	81
248 - OKLAHOMA CITY: Why the government blew up the federal building in Oklahoma City.....	103
249 - THE PROGRAM: The genocide in the South preparing the way for the privatization of her wealth.....	121
250 - THE EVIL EMPIRE'S RULERS: Those who actually own the media, courts, politicians and industry. ....	137
251 - THE QUIET INVASION: Why foreign troops and equipment are stockpiled here in America. ....	161

<b>252 - THEY SHOT GORDON SELNER: Selner refused to pay taxes for causes he said were immoral. The authorities shot him .....</b>	<b>185</b>
<b>253 - AUSTRALIA AWAKES: Australia has suddenly become aware that her resources are being looted and that she is vulnerable to invasion.....</b>	<b>209</b>
<b>254 - WHOSE LAWS: Two law systems strive for supremacy. One will live - the other will die.....</b>	<b>229</b>
<b>255 - IN THE BEGINNING: The story of the International Trade Cartel - born in India and spread worldwide.....</b>	<b>251</b>
<b>INDEX .....</b>	<b>275</b>



# Chapter 244

## PAULICANISM<sup>1</sup>

*"We wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." Eph 6:12*

Hinduism vs. The WORD

Buddhist-Hinduism vs. The WORD

Hellenist-Hinduism vs. The WORD

Sadducee-Hinduism vs. The WORD

Pharisee-Hinduism vs. The WORD

---

<sup>1</sup> Christians use Paul to prove the Law. Paulican-Hindus use Paul to disprove the Law. That is the difference between followers of The WORD and Paulicans.

Marcian-Hinduism vs. The WORD

Catholic-Hinduism vs. The WORD

**\* Paulican-Hinduism vs. The WORD**

Protestant-Hinduism vs. The WORD

## **Hinduism & The Silk-Trade**

Hinduism is a trading religious-system. It was created for "people-control" - to maximize profits. ANY religion plus DHARMA is Hinduism. Christianity plus Dharma is Christian-Hinduism.<sup>2</sup>

Hinduism's "Dharma" was designed to include everyone. To exclude potential customers hinders trade. The WORD opposes usury, kidnaping (prisons), monopoly, and dealing with strangers. The WORD impacts trade and automatically incurs the displeasure of Hindu merchants and their hirelings.

In order to open selected geographical areas for trade, the "silk-merchants" spend seed-money to bring friendly kings and priests to office. The ones selected, whose faces you see every day, are selected with the understanding that they WILL NOT teach or honor The WORD with its offending "Laws, Statutes, and Judgments." The sole reason for existence of these kings and priests is to support the Hindu merchant's silk-trade.

## **Cathars**

Forbidden to teach The WORD that condemns the silk-trade and its practices, the selected religious leaders rely on:

---

2 DHARMA: Buddhist-Hindu teaching to pacify divergent populations - to facilitate rule and expedite trade. Dharma - "acceptance," "non- violence towards," and "tolerance of" different peoples and their gods, and "obedience" to one's rulers.

1) Ritual, entertainment, and social activities to keep their following. (2) "Reform," "self-improvement," or "cleansing" of the individual. This "cleansing" or "purification" is called "Catharism." It retains Christian parables and buzzwords while rejecting Christian Law. Catharism with ritual is all that is left once the Law is abandoned. The name is often used interchangeably with "Paulicanism."

### Paulicanism

"Paulicanism" - a later name for "Marcionism." Marcion re-interpreted The WORD brought by Jesus into a substitute religion without the offending Law. He compiled a canon that left out the scriptures that Jesus used and most gospels. He retained Paul, since Paul's teachings contain little Law, and part of Luke. Banning the Law removed the ban against the spice-merchant strangers and his employees.<sup>3</sup> "Paulicanism," was immanently acceptable by the authorities. To the Paulicans, the Law was whatever the preacher said it was. Each Paulican preacher had a different "twist" and local beliefs ranged from the familiar to the bizarre. There were almost as many sects as there were teachers, which meant that there were many, many sects. The US has more than 300 such "sects" today.

---

3 GOD'S LAW: *"And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers (5236 nehkr - strange, alien). Neh 9:2; "So shall we be separated, I and all of Thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth." Ex 33:16; "I am Yahweh thy God, which have separated you from other people." Lev 20:24; "They shall not dwell in thy land; and thou shall drive them out before thee." Ex 23:31-33; "They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me." I Ki 4:21,24; "If thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger (zuwr), thou art snared." Pr 6:1,2; "What part hath he that believeth with an infidel? ...come out from among them and be ye separate." II Cor 6:15-17; "Can two walk together, except they be agreed." Amos 3:3*



## Paulican Sects

"PAULICANS, an evangelical Christian Church, spread over Asia Minor and Armenia from the 5th century onwards..."<sup>4</sup>

The same E/B article states that in 868 AD emissaries from Constantinople visited the "Paulican" fortress of Tephrike to try to secure the release of Byzantine prisoners held by the Paulicans. This tells us that Paulicans were not only a strong religious power but also a strong political power.

Many of the eastern Paulican sects drew directly from Hinduism as from the Catholic religion. The results sound strange to our ears. The Armenian fathers held that Jesus, unlike other men, had incorruptible flesh made up of ethereal fire. Other Paulicans believed that certain of their number became the direct agents of the godhead and they became christs here on earth. These "Perfect" or "Elect Ones" are almost identical with the Hindu "Perfect teachers" or living christs. These christs were later honored as "saints."

Paulican princes were in constant conflict with Constantinople, and under the princes' protection Paulican sects sent out clouds of missionaries. Their greatest successes were in Armenia and northwestward among the Slavs in Bulgaria. The crusaders found them everywhere in Syria and Palestine. During the ages following the crusades they are found scattered all over Europe.

Paulicanism was really quite useful. One could claim to worship Jesus without having to do anything Jesus commanded if one didn't want to - it recognized no Law. Their

---

4 E/B, 14th Ed, Paulicans, #17, p. 396.

trademark today is the same as it was almost two thousand years ago - their exclusive devotion to Paul and ignoring the Law of Jesus.

## Nestorians

Nestorianism takes its name from Nestorius, Bishop of Constantinople 428-431. Not having the Law to distract him, Nestorius engaged in hair-splitting theological arguments with the priests of Constantinople, in which he was rebuffed. He then went to the strangers in the east and gathered a great following.<sup>5</sup>

Nestorianism was even more successful in the east than its Roman Catholic competition was in the West. Its center was at Ctesiphon on the Tigris, a major trading center. Nestorian missionaries were sent to local rulers with offers to split with them the expected income to be gotten from their subjects. It was "the St. Patrick story" all over again, and again, and again. In exchange for endorsement and protection the Nestorian Christians became established among the people and the income was divided with the ruler.

They founded bishoprics in Syria, Armenia, Arabia, Sarmarkand, Buluk, in Peking and Hsien fu in China, and Kaljana and Kranganore in India. Their missions extended to Japan. In China several emperors became "Christians." They allowed special privileges for the Nestorian-Christian traders from India that were not given to native Chinese.<sup>6</sup>

---

5 GOD'S LAW: *"I was sent to the lost sheep of the house of Israel, and to them alone."*  
Matt 15:24 N.E.B.

---

6 This is why China is against Paulican-Christianity today, and especially Catholics which tried to fill the vacuum left by the departed Nestorians.

Nestorian-Christianity was highly respected by Genghis Khan. He fully intended to be the Nestorian's next protector as he planned the conquest of the West. The E/B, 14th Ed, #16, p. 245 says, "Marco Polo is witness that there were Nestorian churches all along the trade routes from Baghdad to Peking."

In time, the Hindus of India and the Buddhists of China came to look on Nestorian-Christianity as religious competitors and so they exterminated them. Their numbers were further reduced by the rise of militant Islam which triggered massacres by the Kurds and Turks. Today, out of the scores of millions of Nestorian Christians there remain less than 100,000.

### **Bogomils**

Paulican missionaries spread their cult to Bulgaria and what was Yugoslavia where they became known as Bogomils after their founder. They adopted several local religious practices that added to their popularity. From there, Bogomil missionaries spread their teachings to Italy and France where they were known as "Cathari" - the "reformers," or, "the pure ones," or, "Albigenses." Presenting a choice to the existing corrupt Catholic rule, they were acceptable to many.

### **Albigenses**

"The heresy, which had penetrated into these regions probably by trade routes, came originally from eastern Europe. ... they kept up intercourse with the Bogomil sectaries of Thrace. Their dualist doctrines ... present numerous resemblances to those of the Bogomils, and still more to those of the Paulicans." (E/B, 14th Ed, #1, p. 528, Albigenses.)

The Bogomil-Paulican mission to Southern France in the 12th and 13th centuries took the name of the French town of Albi where they were centered and became known as Albigenses. As Paulicans, they ignored the Law and substituted ritual.

"At all events they were free from all moral prohibitions and all religious obligations, on condition that they promised by an act called *convenenza* to become 'hereticized' by receiving the baptism of the Spirit before their death or even *in extremis*." (E/B, 14th Ed, #1, p. 528)

The above means that just before an Albigenion died he had to say to God, "excuse me," for a lifetime of wrong doing and then he could go to heaven. "The Law is done away" has great allure for many who wish to do as they like without fear of consequences. In the Hindu manner they rejected the eating of meat since the spirit of another human soul might be imprisoned there. They also rejected the traditional teachings on hell, purgatory, and the sacraments. (Hinduism has neither heaven, hell, nor purgatory. One is rewarded or punished by being reincarnated in a better or worse state.) The "perfect masters" received a baptism of the soul which was administered by laying on of hands. These "perfect masters" were expected to observe a severe ethical code that their co-religionists did not have to observe. Their reward for their clean living was that they were looked upon and obeyed as living christs on earth. With their faults the Albigenens were comparative angels beside the worldliness of the Catholic Church.

Using the "St. Patrick" technique in France, they approached William IX, Duke of Aquitaine, and, exchanging a portion of future income for his protection and endorsement, they quickly established an episcopacy led by bishops and gathered a large following. Soon, a great part of the southern

nobility followed suit. This replaced the Pope's rule and took the income that had formerly gone to the Catholic Church.

### **Suppressing Heretics**

Pope Innocent III called for a crusade against this invasion of his domain. This resulted in the infamous Albigensian Wars 1209- 1229 between northern and southern France. The massacre of the the villagers of Beziers and other atrocities rapidly followed one after another.

Catholic religious orders such as the Cistercians and Dominicans were entrusted with Albigensian suppression and were sent in to deal with it. The French king was given authorization to do the actual fighting. He was paid by being given the rule of the lands he conquered from the Albigensian nobles in the south. His followers were rewarded by giving them rule over conquered villages and farms. Feudalism was at flood tide.

The Inquisition was developed by the Dominican Order to deal with suspected heretics. Torture and the smoke from burning victims was the order of the day. In 1245, the Inquisition seized the Albigensian citadel of Montsegur, and 200 "Cathari" were burned in one day. Severe chastisement was decreed against all suspected of sympathy with the heretics. The search for Catharist groups spread out all over Europe for the next 100 years.

### **Waldenses**

The Waldenses in the 12th century took the name of their founder, Peter Waldo, a wealthy Lyon, France merchant. It too was a Paulican reform movement. They were critical of unworthy clergy, the abuses of the church, and revealed their true origins with their refusal to take human life under any

circumstances in spite of The WORD's command to take the lives of murderers, rapists, and kidnapers.<sup>7</sup>

The Catholic Church attacked the Waldenses in the same manner as the Albigensians. After 80 of their members were burned at Strasbourg in 1211, most of the survivors hid themselves high in the mountains of Northern Italy.<sup>8</sup>

### **Inquisition-Dhamamatras<sup>9</sup>**

To perform specific tasks, the Catholic Church creates - "orders." Each "order" is assigned a specific task. The duty assigned the Dominicans was that of Dharmamatras. They investigated, rewarded and punished heresy. The accused were brought before inquisition tribunals where they had to prove their innocence. If they straightway confessed to minor infractions they were given punishments ranging from whippings to performing penance. More serious violations were punished with confiscations and death.

If inquisitors had to spend time obtaining confessions with torture the victims were often confiscated and then burned. If one ran - confiscation was automatic.<sup>10</sup>

The confiscation of the estates of heretics was a great source of income to the Catholic church. The various Paulican and Cathar sects - the Bogomils, Albigensians, Waldenson,

---

7 *The Edicts of Asoka*, N.A. Nikam & Richard McKeon, Univ Chic Press, 1959, (non-violence) "Nature of Dharma as meditation and non-violence." Pillar edict VII, (cont. from IV.1), p. 40

---

8 Today's surviving Waldensian church is a member of the World Presbyterian Alliance.

---

9 Dharmamatras: A Buddhist Dharma-supervisor - a category of high officials charged with the promulgation and supervision of morality. "Dharma- mahamatras."

---

10 This policy is copied in the 4th plank of the Communist Manifesto requiring "confiscation of rebels and emigrants." Confiscation is also US government policy toward those they "criminalize."

and others served to fill the Vatican coffers for many years.

### **Crusades & Pilgrimages**

It is important to grasp the unbelievable power of the Catholic entity, its strengths and its weaknesses. This organization launched a crusade that involved the entire West - all of its kings, all of its nobles, and all of its people - everyone participated in one way or another. The people were told that they were serving God. Its true motive was to gain back land that had been lost, to garner money from Palestine's holy places, and to capture protection money from the silk-trade profits that now was going to the Arabs who stood astride the trade routes. All these used to be the exclusive monopoly of the Catholic Church.

The organization that launched the crusades is efficient. It has launched many other crusades using the same techniques and the same system of rewards and punishments.

### **Pilgrimages**

Hinduism requires *pilgrimages* to holy places. Most holy places contain "relics" consisting of body parts of saints long dead, or is a place where a miracle occurred. India has many such holy places. Reaching "nirvana" requires many good works. Making a "pilgrimage" to a shrine is considered a "good work." Leaving a rich gift for the priests is a "good work." The greater the gift - the greater the good work. Such good deeds count for much to the one seeking nirvana.

The Roman Catholic religion also has many important pilgrimage shrines. They are established in the same way in every land where Roman Catholicism is practiced. The most important are in Palestine and consist of Jerusalem, Bethlehem, Lydda, and Nazareth. The wealth left at these holy

places by devout pilgrims hoping to buy the keys to the Kingdom is truly mind-boggling. Shrines are an important source of Church revenue.

Until the 7th century, Palestine and the silk-trade ports were safely protected by the armies of Constantinople. When Constantinople fell to Muslim conquest, arrangements then had to be made with the new Turkic rulers to give them a large share of the profits in return for permeating Christian pilgrimages. This worked until the 11th century when greedy Seljuk Turk rulers demanded almost all of the pilgrimage offerings. Constantinople's refusal resulted in the Muslims banning pilgrimages.

The Muslim ban provided the Roman Pope an opportunity, an opportunity that he was quick to seize. An agreement was reached with Constantinople that if Constantinople would not interfere, and if the Pope's armies were successful in conquering Palestine, the Roman Church would get Palestine and the pilgrimage income, plus the income from the Indian silk-trade. Constantinople, in return for supplying and transporting the Roman Catholic armies in transit past the city of Constantinople, would get the vast lands that would be conquered by Western crusaders passing through Turkey on the way to Palestine.

### **Issuing The Orders**

The Pope marshaled his armies. He proclaimed a *Crusade* to free the Holy City and rescue the grave of Jesus from the infidel.

"Constantine's Bequest" gave the Church all the land of the Roman Empire, including the lands of the west. The Church parceled out this land to kings to manage. The princes of the world held their principalities from the Church "in fief"



- a feudalistic concept.<sup>11</sup> The kings of Europe were bound by feudal oath to fight for the Church, the nobles were bound by feudal oath to fight for the kings, and the peasants and yeoman were bound to fight for their nobles. As an added incentive, the Pope promised them - "eternal merit," "land," and "indulgences,"<sup>12</sup> and he also promised to take back the fiefs and excommunicate and send to hell all those who would not honor their feudal obligations. Because of these incentives - millions "volunteered."

### **Fruits Of War - 1099**

The Pope proclaimed the first crusade to be a success. The Roman Church got the Palestine shrines and their income. The Orthodox Church got back their lost lands in Turkey. The Western kings and knights who fought the wars with their peasant and yeoman followers were decimated. Most died. By the millions they died.

Back home the nobles had mortgaged their estates to finance their part in the crusade. Since usury was a capital crime to Christians,<sup>13</sup> the Church used the infidel Jews to do what they could not do - lend the needed money at usury. The Church decreed that while crusaders were alive and fighting, interest on their loans only accumulated, but payment was not demanded. If they died, or returned home, payment was due.

---

11 Feudalism has four castes 1. priest, 2. king and warrior, 3. farmer and merchant, 4. worker. Feudalism was imported from India.

---

12 An "indulgence" was an official signed document granting God's "Pardon" for sins - a veritable passport to heaven. In time these indulgences were bought and sold in everyday business.

---

13 GOD'S LAW: "Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase ... he shall surely die." *Ezek 18:13*

If not forthcoming, their estates were foreclosed and passed into the lender's hands.

The kings numbered and taxed the Jews to gain their portion. They also received the Jews entire holdings at their death. The Church received its portion from its vassal kings according to prior agreements.<sup>14</sup>

### The Latin Kingdoms

Christian rule in Palestine was doomed from the start. Instead of dividing conquered lands among the people by lot Biblically,<sup>15</sup> the Catholic Church paid its crusading kings by giving them the lands they had captured - en fief. The kings divided their allotted holdings to their loyal counts on the same basis. The counts divided their share among their surviving knights, who in turn divided their shares among their surviving men-at-arms. It was a closed monopoly-agreement. Since so few survived, the land allocations were far larger than had been planned earlier. The few controlled much and the land was sparsely settled by them. As a result, the Crusader Latin Kingdoms, with kings and hundreds of barons,

---

14 "The Jews could freely reside in such towns only as had an Archa for the preservation of the Jews' deeds and stars, from which the king could ascertain their capacity for further taxation." J/E, England, p. 165; "The clergy complained that ... the Jews (did not) ... pay the tithe to the Church." J/E, Portugal, p. 136; "They lived on excellent terms with .. the clergy; they entered churches freely, and took refuge in the abbeys in times of commotion ... and helped to build a large number of the abbeys and monasteries of the country." J/E, England, p. 162; "All property obtained by usury ... fell into the king's hands on the death of the usurer." J/E, England, p. 162; "The deeds proving the indebtedness ... to the Jews were not in the tower, the mob rushed to the cathedral, and there took possession of them and burned them." J/E, England, p. 162.

15 GOD'S LAW: "Joshua divided the whole land by lots to Israel for an inheritance, as the Lord had commanded him." Jasher 90:19; "The land shall be divided for an inheritance ... To many thou shalt give the more ... to few thou shalt give the less ... the land shall be divided by lot." Num 26:53-55;

thousands of counts, and tens of thousands of men-at-arms arriving monthly as reinforcements to fulfill their feudal obligations to the Pope, were short of settlers and fighters. They could retain almost none of the reinforcements since there was no free land on which to settle them. Most "defenders of the cross" were forced to return home as paupers.

### Approved Lifestyle

The Christian conquerors of Muslims, after satisfying their initial blood lust, allowed most to remain to work the land, and even tried to convert them. As a consequence, and with the Church's blessing, many Christian rulers found solace in the dusky arms of comely Turk women - thereby delivering the land and inheritance to their mixed-breed Turk offspring in the next generation.<sup>16</sup>

### Business First - Constantinople's Conquest

Being an ally of the Vatican was like being an ally of the United States today - it was risky business. Constantinople was wealthy and its defenses weak, so, in 1204, the Pope's armies stormed Constantinople and made off with its gold. Of even more value was its treasure house of relics that had been collected for a thousand years. There were bones of saints and pieces of the cross on which Jesus was crucified.<sup>17</sup> These found new homes in Europe's churches and became

---

16 GOD'S LAW: *"The lips of a strange (2114) woman drop as a honeycomb ... Remove thy way far from her ... lest strangers (Heb: zwer - racial alien) be filled with thy wealth." Pr. 3-10; "A bastard (Heb: mamzér - mixed breed, mongrel) shall not enter into the congregation of Israel." De 23:2*

---

17 It is said that there were enough "pieces of the cross" in existence to have built the Spanish Armada.

drawing cards to the credulous. Pilgrimages to these sites deducted years from one's allotted time in purgatory - as did a sinner's donation of land to the shrine.<sup>18</sup>

The Vatican's occupation of Constantinople lasted for 57 years before the Greeks reclaimed their city. In the meantime all the rents and taxes from the lands, businesses, and peoples that had formerly been claimed by the Eastern Church went to the Roman Church.

Constantinople next fell to the Turks in 1453, a fall from which she did not recover. Russia then became the head of Constantine's Eastern Orthodox Church. The Czar of Russia and his church owned virtually everything in Russia and his nobles held their lands in fief.

When the Khazar-Turks revolted in 1917 and killed the Russian Czar and took control of his government - the ownership of the land, businesses, and peoples of Russia, and the Orthodox Church itself, passed to the new government which still owns it. It was this new Soviet Turk government who appointed and confirmed the Christian Orthodox Church officials. These new Soviet rulers were the same Khazar-Turks who converted to Judiasm in the 9th century. The church confessionals that had worked so well as intelligence gatherers for the Czar's government now supplied intelligence to the new communist government.

Many Khazar-Turks switched to Orthodox-Christianity. Some became priests. In Roman-Catholic Poland, today's Polish Catholic Pope was first approved as a priest by the Soviet communist occupation government. This, plus the

---

18 GOD'S LAW: *"Ye shall not offer unto the Lord ... an offering thereof in your land."*  
Lev 22:24

popes approval of the widespread Turkish immigration into Europe has fueled speculation among Catholics whether or not this present pope is himself of Polish Turk descent.

---



---

### **Letter From S. Africa by K. J.**

---

Mr. Willie Marais, chairman of the HNP, has warned of interest rates going up to 30%, and we have heard for a long time that the word passed to the banks is to reduce lending to homeowners. This could land many more whites on the street. The ANC has been recklessly spending money on administration budgets and banks are creating money at a rapid rate with 22% more in August, but not for productive purposes.

Mr. Jaap Marias pointed out at a main council meeting that the full extent of the treason perpetuated by Viljoen, Dries Bruwer and Dr. Piet Gous has still not been fully exposed, and that their acts are mostly against our farming community. He also warned that Viljoen's Freedom Front, the Conservative Party and the Broederbond (now Africanere Bond) will use the upcoming education crisis to force unsuspecting people to support them. The Broederbond was i the forefront selling us out to the communists.

Prof. Johan Heynes, Former Dutch Reformed Church moderator, assassinated on Nov 5th in his house, makes strange reading. The ANC and Viljoen immediately tried to blame the right-wing and use the incident as an excuse to disarm them. Heynes was a spent factor. He split his church and those who did not agree left long ago. The feeling is that the left-wing needed a martyr. Joe Slovo expressed his outrage in parliament.

His funeral was a strange affair. In spite of using every luxury in life, the family chose what we call a "jewish coffin"

of plain cheap wood with rope handles. The burial took place at the cemetery with few family, friends and servants present. Only after that did they have a service at a Dutch Reformed Church, a service much in keeping with the Jewish faith. My daughter saw him close up earlier this year at a gas station and she was convinced that he wasn't one of us. We may never know who did what. It was a strange affair.

Best wishes, K.J.

---

## LETTERS

---

CATHOLIC PUT OFF: "Mr. Hoskins: I was initially a little put off by a few of your Hoskins Newsletters, but I never faltered in being a fan of your work. I'm more aware now than before of the Catholic Church's shortcomings." M.R. - Nevada

RKH: I haven't meant to single out the Catholic Church for criticism. However, for 1000 years they were the only ones around and it was they alone who were responsible. Now, most Protestant Churches are doing many of the same things the Catholic Church did to incur the wrath of the people and God and they share the guilt. Followers of The WORD which is God have much to do.

-----

WE DID SOMETHING RIGHT: "The media is always telling how bad whites are and how good blacks are. I know one thing the media won't tell. I was on Bougainville in WWII. The Japs attacked the black 93rd Infantry Division. The U.S. Army couldn't keep the blacks in the line - they would run away as fast as they were rounded up and put back in the line. Finally, the U.S. Army had to disband the division and put the personnel in truck and quartermaster units. The media won't talk about it but it happened! We whites weren't so bad

when we had to do the blacks' share of the fighting as well as our own." A.E. - Wisconsin.

-----

MISSING LINK: Dear Mr. Hoskins: The Hindu scenario and the 'Spice Merchant' fill the 'missing link' of the mystery. The moral degenerates ruling the Christian West are only agents. What other types could they find to betray their own? It's all there - reason and everything." W. A. - Spain

-----

VENGEANCE IS MINE: "Dear Mr. Hoskins: Explain "Vengeance is mine, I will repay." Romans 12:19." A. I. - California

RKH: The WORD says who God is: "*In the beginning was the WORD, and word was with God and the WORD was God.*" John 1:1; God is the WORD. The WORD then explains who Jesus is; "*The WORD was made flesh, and dwelt among us.*" John 1:14. Jesus is the personification of the WORD. We can not understand the WORD made flesh except through the parables and examples of Jesus. The WORD says what God's name is; *His name is called The Word of God.*" Rev 19:13.. The WORD says "*Vengeance belongeth to me, I will repay*". deut 32:35. Who? "Vengeance" belongs to The WORD! Not you, not me, but The WORD. The WORD spells out exactly who shall die and who shall live. Murderers, kidnapers, and rapists are condemned to death by The WORD. The WORD also forbids killing others who it protects. Vengeance is not personal. Who shall live and who shall die are determined by The WORD which is God. The WORD established a priesthood to enforce the decrees of The WORD. "*Vengeance is mine (The WORD's), I (The WORD) will repay.*" Paulicans, living without the Law, love to bless evil by saying that someone in a long dress and blond hair

and a beard will some day use magic to clear up the world's problems, and in the meantime all that people should do is to pray. Recognizing no law, the Paulican priests themselves describe how this feat of magic will be accomplished. To them "*Vengeance is mine I will repay*" means whatever they choose it to mean. To Christians who follow The WORD, it means what it says it means.

-----

IMMIGRATION: "Dear Mr. Hoskins: Is there an economic reason immigrants are pouring into the U.S.?" A.F. - Washington, DC

RKH: Yes. *J.F.K., The CIA, & Vietnam* by Fletcher Prouty reveals that Ho Chi Minh was a CIA agent. North Vietnam was armed by the CIA with weapons previously stockpiled for the WWII invasion of Japan that did not take place. The CIA, in league with Catholic Priests in North Vietnam, scared 1.3 million Cochien Chinese Catholics into refugeeing south with stories of a planned Communist persecution. The CIA promised them food, shelter, and land and used American planes and ships to transport them. Then they arrived in S. Vietnam they found none of these things. They became bandits to keep from starving. These were the so-called Viet Cong that helped overthrow our South Vietnamese "ally" - after the U.S. agents assassinated the S. Vietnamese president.

The scum of the earth have been promised food, shelter, and jobs in the U.S. and are immigrating here to get them. Most are finding no jobs, no shelter, and little food. They will become America's Viet Cong. The same thing is happening in Europe, S. Africa, and Australia. The establishment is using "ecumenical - dharma" to condition the natives. Gun-control is being pushed by bolsheviks in government to



prepare the way. The 30,000,000 killed by abortion creates a shortage of labor and is the excuse used to justify the invasion. In Germany, two babies die for each one born. Media hype has caused us to take major casualties before the war gets hot and there are 30,000,000 less the bolsheviks will have to fight and kill. Everything is on schedule.

-----

KILLER VIRUSES: "Editor The News: We face a new highly virulent killer virus that makes HIV and the resultant AIDS look friendly ... The real threat to our population is from viruses in the rian forests of Zaire, Rwanda and other countries of the equatorial wilderness. The Marburg and Ebla virus are just two of the 18 emerging filoviruses, which are level 4 viruses (the most dangerous and no cure) compared to the Kinshaw Highway (AIDS) virus, which is level 2. ... These viruses are aerosol in nature and can be transmitted by breathing. The viruses travel easily from one infected person to another person by touching or breathing the same air, which cannot be filtered. The viruses seem impossible to stop and fatal in 30-34 days. Ebola Zaire could wipe out a hospital through the ventilation system in little more than a month and then radiate outward into the community. The viruses are unstoppable, if they arrive in this country." Lt. Col. D. M. Hopkins, USMC (Ret), Monroe, Virginia. *The News & Daily Advance*, p.3, 8-28-94

RKH: My father, a medical doctor, practiced four specialties at the same time - Eye-Ear-Nose & Throat, Internal medicine, Urology, and Surgery. He was very interested in Black diseases and discussed the matter with other doctors. It was his opinion that Black diseases, still unidentified, caused the high death rate prevalent among White children before the War Between The States. After the War the races were

separated and the death rate fell to the level of that among White children in other parts of the country. Along with many other doctors, he considered eating or drinking after Blacks, or contact sports with them an unacceptable health hazard. The health statutes of Virginia reflected this general belief and required separate water fountains, eating and toilet facilities, and forbade mixed sports events.

---

### UNFILTERED NEWS

---

MONOPOLY: "Montpelier, VT: A state board Friday denied a permit to build the first Wal-Mart in Vermont, fearing it will drive smaller stores out of business." *News & Daily Advance*, p.2, December 24, 1994

RKH: This is front page stuff hidden on p.2. it is called "*Interposition* - the interposing of the power of the state between the Federal Government and the people of a state." This is what the State of Virginia (the king) did to protest Federal Government's (the priest) seizure of Virginia's schools to implement "ecumenenical-Dharma." It would have succeeded except the "priest" had placed a "DeKlerk" named "Almond" in Virginia's governor's mansion. He betrayed Virginia and wa paid for his treachery with a Federal judgeship and pension for life.

The feudal system's never-ending battle between "State" and "Priest" for supremacy continues. In time it always presents the 3rd class - "farmers & store keepers" along with the 4th class - "the workers" their opportunity. In the past most land and business corporations were owned or controlled by the Church. Little has changed. Today, most land and business corporations are controlled by unknown owners who vote stock held by banks in trust departments or in nominee names. History reveals that priests organized usury banks

while persecuting others for violation the Law against usury. It was an establishment monopoly. The Swiss and Italian bank defaults of the late '60s and early '70s revealed that the Church owned banks - a thing that cannot be where The WORD is King. both king and priest dread the day when The WORD will rule - alone.

-----

POPE PAUL II SPEAKS: "From the beginning, Christian Revelation has viewed the spiritual history of man as including, in some way, all religions, thereby demonstrating the unity of humankind ... The Church sees the promotion of this unity as one of its duties: There is only one community and it consists of all peoples." *Times Fax*, p.7, Oct 17, 1994

RKH: Religious toleration is required to have free trade, but toleration of false gods conflicts with the separation required by Jesus Christ: *"For thou didst separate them from all the people of the world to be thine inheritance." I Ki 8:51; "Come out from among them, and be ye separate." 2 Cor 6:17; Dharma- integration is Hindu-Brahmanism.*

-----

READY WILLING AND ABLE: "The Oppenheimer interests which are on very good terms with the ANC made an offer to the ANC government to buy state assets if they are privatized ... so that the ANC can finance their housing plans. ... The ANC regime is busy negotiating with the Oppenheimer group over the disposal of what is left of the SA family silver. Sasol and Iscor are already gone. The next state enterprise is Eskom (assets R49.9 billion), Transnet (assets R56 billion), Denel (assets R3.2 billion), Alexcor (R236 million), Safcol (\$660 million), and Aventura (R165 million). Foreign companies have indicated that they will pay big money for arms manufacturer Denel to obtain its secrets. Oppenheimer has

his eye on Industrial Development Corp which has mining and chemical interests. ... total worth about R7 billion. ...It is expected that Oppenheimer's personal friendship with Mandela will decide the issue." *Die Afrikaner*, 29 Jul - 4 Aug 1994

---

*Back to Table of Contents*



# Chapter 245

## PAUL HILL'S DEFENSE

On March, 10th, 1993, Dr. David Gunn was shot and killed as he was about to enter an abortion clinic in Pensacola, Florida. Five days after Dr. Gunn's death, Rev. Paul Hill appeared on the Phil Donahue Show to defend the use of force to protect innocent life. Soon after he was arrested. At his trial the judge refused to let him make a defense of "justifiable homicide", so he stood without a defense, mute, and was condemned to death.

The media would not allow Hill's Biblical arguments to appear in print, so HR's editor wrote and asked for the Scriptures on which he had planned to base his defense. In reply, he sent a paper he had written in July 1993. From this, he planned to excerpt his argument to the jury. This paper by Paul Hill explains his position and is printed with permission.

### Two Essential Distinctions

Two distinctions must be made in order to rightly understand the issues surrounding the death of Dr. Gunn.

1) Distinguish between the *wisdom* of using force to defend the unborn and the *justice* of so defending the unborn. The *wisdom* of using force to defend the unborn has been

debated by many. Some say it harms the pro-life cause. It is best to suspend judgment on any given forceful act to defend life until all the facts are in.

The *wisdom* of using force to protect life would depend on many variable factors. Certainly not any or every violent act intended to protect life would be wise. It must not be forgotten that we not only have a responsibility to protect the unborn, but we also must protect ourselves and provide for those dependent upon us. Our current government threatens you with imprisonment or death if you protect your unborn family members or your unborn neighbors with force. Individual discretion is, therefore, required to determine when any given defensive act would be wise.

The *justice* of using force to defend the unborn is apparent if we don't forget that the object is to defend unborn babies from violent death. The justice of using force to protect unborn children from deadly force would be easy for you to affirm if your life had been spared by the use of defensive force.

2) The second distinction to be made is between what is *just* and what is *legal*. It is self evident that a government may declare an act legal that is actually unjust according to God's law. A slave owner prior to the Civil War may have abused his slave in a way that was legal, but ultimately unjust. The present abortion laws legalize the killing of unborn children, but they are unjust in God's eyes. Yet this legalized killing was just about to be carried out when David Gunn's life was taken.

### **Don't Forget The Babies**

Your conclusions on this matter will be largely determined by where your true sympathies lie, with the doctor or with the

preborn children.

If next to Dr. Gunn's dead body were to be spread the gruesome remains of the thousands he killed, the mere space needed would be staggering.

Most equations that condemn using force to defend our children do not duly consider the children in question. Many distort the true situation by focusing on the force used to stop a "legal act." In reality, it is just to protect the innocent from a bloody death at the hands of a paid killer.

Anyone who denies that the preborn are human beings would have no basis upon which to defend them with force. If the preborn are in fact human we owe them the same protection we would render any other defenseless human. If we believe the preborn are living human beings, how can we justify defending them with force only after they are born?

### **Biblical Basis For Defensive Action**

In order to determine if we may use force to protect the unborn we must ask and resolve two questions. The first question is, *"What responsibility does the individual have toward his neighbor if his neighbor's life is about to be taken by force?"* The answer to the question is, "You must take all action necessary to protect innocent life."

The Bible clearly teaches that we may protect our own lives from unjust harm with deadly force if necessary;

*"If the thief is caught while breaking in, and is struck so that he dies, there will be no blood guiltiness on his account." Exodus 22:2*

The Scriptures also clearly teach that as we should defend our own lives with force, we should also do so for our neighbor. The second great commandment is to *"Love your neighbor as yourself." Luke 10:27*



Surely Rahab protected the innocent lives of her neighbors when she hid the Israelite spies, Joshua 2:1-24. The Hebrew midwives also defended the lives of the Jewish boys, Exodus 1:15-22. The disciples protected the innocent life of Paul from imminent death in Acts 9:23-25. They helped him escape Damascus by lowering him in a basket through an opening in the wall. In each of the situations referred to above, whatever action was necessary to protect life was taken. In Exodus 22:2 deadly force is justified when used in defense of the innocent. In the case of the midwives, deadly force was not necessary. Therefore, the Scriptures clearly teach that we should take whatever action is necessary to protect innocent life.

The second question that must be asked is, "**May we use force to protect unborn children from imminent death even if the government forbids us to do so?**" The answer to this question is found in Acts 5:29b. When the State or any other authority requires one to do what is contrary to God's law, the child of God *"must obey God rather than men."* This was clearly the opinion and practice of Peter and the Apostles.

The Hebrew midwives were greatly blessed by God for defending innocent life though the civil authorities forbade them to do so. Moses also illegally used deadly force to defend the innocent, *"and when he saw one of them being treated unjustly, he defended him and took vengeance for the oppressed by striking down the Egyptian."* Acts 7:24. He did so even though no one had appointed him ruler or judge, Acts 7:27. In this context Stephen clearly extols Moses for delivering the oppressed Hebrew from the Egyptian. His point is to condemn the Jews for rejecting the deliverance of Moses and Christ. Hebrews 11:24-26 clearly refers to the act of Moses as an act of self-denial.

Acts 9:23-25 and II Cor 11:32-33 tells us the Jews joined

with local civil authorities in seeking the death of Paul in Damascus. The disciples certainly broke common local laws forbidding individuals to breach the walls of a city when they let Paul down in a basket. Clearly breaking these laws Paul and his disciples were actually protecting innocent life from imminent death. Laws designed to protect life may be violated if the violation does in fact protect innocent life. Individuals may, therefore use force to deter a mass murderer who wantonly begins to kill innocent school children. Using the same logic, we may also use force against mass murderers who wantonly kill preschool and preborn children. We should do so even if some horribly unjust law presumes to declare it to be wrong to do so.

If we should defend born children, we should also defend unborn children. If we should defend born and unborn children from harm, we should also do so if our government forbids us to do so. As Rahab, Moses, the Hebrew midwives and Paul all broke the law to do whatever was necessary to protect innocent life, so may we.

**There is no question that deadly force should be used to protect innocent life.** The question is, whose life is innocent - those who kill our children or the children who are being killed? The government believes those who kill our children should be protected. We believe the unborn should be protected. The question then for us is, whose life is innocent - those who kill our children or the children who are being killed? The government believes those who kill our children should be protected. We believe the unborn should be protected. The question then for us is, should we protect innocent life from harm if the government forbids us to do so? The Golden Rule clearly and irrefutably answers the question in

this way;

*"Therefore whatever you want others to do for you, do so for them; for this is the Law and the Prophets." Matthew 7:12.*

If someone was about to tear your limbs from your body, what would you do? If you could defend yourself with force, would you? If you couldn't defend yourself with effective force, would you want someone else to? If so, Christ teaches that you should treat others similarly.

If you dispute this clear teaching of the Bible you will have assumed the unbearable burden of having to prove the justice of using force to protect the born, but not the unborn. **You can no more deny our responsibility to defend the unborn with force than you can deny the good Samaritan's responsibly to aid the wounded and dying traveler.** The priest and the Levite must have tried to justify their neglect of the dying traveler. Has human nature changed so drastically that we are no longer in danger of justifying our neglect of our neighbors?

### **Ethical Basis For Defensive Action**

In addition to defending the innocent from a brutal death there are other reasons for using force in the abortion controversy. One of these reasons is found in Numbers 35:33;

*"So you shall not pollute the land in which you are; for blood pollutes the land and no expiation can be made for the land for the blood that is shed on it, except by the blood of him who shed it." Numbers 25*

Another is through the example of Phinehas. Phinehas violently took the life of two immoral persons in order to turn God's wrath away from the people. *Numbers 25* tells us that

the Israelites were playing the harlot with Moabite women. God's wrath in the form of a plague, therefore, turned against the people. As a result of the sins committed, Moses and the Judges were weeping before the tabernacle. As Moses and the leaders looked on, Zimri, the son of Salu, brazenly brought a Moabite woman named Cozbi by the weeping leaders. He led her past them and into a tent for immoral purposes. When a son of a priest named Phinehas realized what was happening he was filled with zealous jealousy. He then followed them into the tent and checked the plague by driving a spear through them both.

The startling truth is that this violent act was not done by a civil leader or after due legal process. Yet, this violently zealous act by an individual *"Made atonement for the sons of Israel."* Though sin had fanned God's righteous anger to a searing blaze, the shedding of guilty blood had cooled the flame and saved the people from destruction.

The commentators essentially agree on the factors necessary in order for zeal such as Phinehas' to be ethically just. Such an act must first arise from a pure motive. It must also be according to the legal standard found in the Bible and summarized in the Commandments. Lastly all such actions must ultimately seek the glory of God in order to be ethically justifiable. All true defensive action, therefore, must arise from the motive of love for God and our little neighbors. It must also be according to the objective law of God and seek the ultimate glory of God.

The zeal of Phinehas by which he *"made atonement"* was, after this incident, taken up by the people as a whole, verse 16, *"Then the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, 'Be hostile to the Midianites and strike them.'"* Lest someone object to the individual or corporate vengeance that led to such violence,

consider Calvin's comment on this passage:

"Inasmuch as God constantly forbids His people to take vengeance, it is surprising that the people of Israel should now be instigated to do so; as if they were not already more than enough disposed to it. We must bear in mind, however, that since God, who is the just avenger of all wickedness, often makes use of men's instrumentality, and constitutes them the lawful ministers for the exercise of His vengeance, it must not be altogether condemned without exception, but any such vengeance as men themselves are impelled to by carnal passions. If any one is injured, straightway he is carried away to the desire of vengeance by the stimulus of his own private injury; and this is manifestly wrong: but if a person is led to inflict punishment by a just and well-regulated zeal toward God, it is not his own cause, but that of God which he undertakes."

The remarkable thing about the violent zeal of Phinehas is that it arguably received as much or more emphatic approval from God than any other act in the Old Testament. God's approval of violent zeal is also seen in the New Testament example of Christ cleansing the temple of money changers. In Christ's example the act was not only violent, but also an act of civil disobedience. Who could say whether his cleansing delayed judgment on Jerusalem for a few more years? Are there any heinous sins being committed today that could again fan the flames of God's righteous anger to the scorching point? Is there any need in today's world for men of the stamp of Phinehas? Could the bold daring of Cozbi and Zimri in parading before Moses as he wept over sin have any modern parallels? The righteous zeal of Phinehas did not permit him to stay his hand long enough to even ask Moses or the church leaders of the wisdom of his action. If any similar zeal be

found among us today, occasion to exercise it will not be lacking.

### **Theological Basis For Defensive Action**

Biblical Christianity affirms both the individuals' and their leaders' responsibility to protect the innocent from unjust harm. The responsibility to protect innocent life is not given directly to government leaders from God. This responsibility is first given to the people who delegate some of this responsibility to their appointed civil servants. If our civil servants neglect their responsibility to protect our children, the responsibility falls even more heavily upon us as individuals to do so.

### **Supporting Authors**

We would be naive to think that we are the first to deal with issues such as these. Ecclesiastes rightly affirms that *"There is nothing new under the sun."* Taking defensive action in the face of oppressive civil governments is nothing new. The common sense principals asserted in this pamphlet have been held by untold numbers of Christian theologians. Franklin Sanders also makes this point in an article in the *Herald of the Covenant* dated April 15, 1989:

"The real question is, Can any civil government make a law which is ... (against the law of God)? As to the Scriptures, there is no question that this is impossible. As to the commentators, Thomas Aquinas, Martin Luther, John Calvin, Ulrich Zwingli, John Knox, George Buchanan, & Samuel Rutherford, to list only a few, all agree with our position: such a law is no law at all. As to the civil law, we have already shown that constitutionally and

legally, no such law as 'legalized abortion' can be established.

"Is John Calvin ambiguous against such a presumption when he writes (Comm. Daniel, Lecture XXX, on Dan. 6:22), 'For earthly princes lay aside their power when they rise up against God, and are unworthy to be reckoned among the number of mankind. We ought, rather, to spit on their heads than to obey them.' Stout talk, even for the mild John Calvin ..."

John Knox also understood the Scriptures to require individuals to protect innocent life in spite of government opposition. Francis A. Schaeffer's *A Christian Manifesto*, makes this point on page 97. In referring to John Knox, he says, "He maintained that the common people had the right and duty to disobedience and rebellion if state officials ruled contrary to the Bible. To do otherwise would be rebellion against God."

In a meeting John Knox had with Queen Mary, she questioned him about his views with legitimized subjects resisting their princes. "If their princes exceed their bounds, Madam, it is no doubt that they may be resisted even by power," said Knox. When Mary protested that the Apostles had not resisted their persecutors by force, Knox replied that the reason was solely the lack of funds (Roland Bainton, *The Reformation of the Sixteenth Century*, Beacon Press, 1952, p. 241.)

Samuel Rutherford also defended the right of the individual citizen to protect innocent life on page 188 of his well-known *Lex Rex*:

But because I cannot return to all these opinions particularly, I see no reason but the civil law of a kingdom doth oblige any citizen to help an innocent man against a murdering robber, and that he may be judicially accused as a murderer, who faileth in his duty, and that Solon said

well ... It is a blessed society in which every man is to repute an injury done against a brother, as an injury done against himself. As the Egyptians had a good law, by which he was accused upon his head who helped not one that suffered wrong; and if he was not able to help, he would help to accuse the injurer, if not, his punishment was whips or three days' hunger; **it may be upon this ground it was that Moses slew the Egyptian. Ambrose commended him for so doing.**

Later on the same page Rutherford adds:

Ambrose (Lib. 1, offic. c. 36) citeth this same text, and commendeth Moses who killed the Egyptian in defending a Hebrew man. To deliver is an act of charity, and so to be done, though the judge forbid it, when the innocent is unjustly put to death.

He further proves his point on page 189:

God, commanding that we love our neighbor as ourselves, obligeth us to the same, except we think God can be pleased with lip-love in word only, which the Spirit of God condemneth (1 John ii. 9, 10; iii. 16). And the sum of law and prophets is, that as we would not that men should refuse to help us when we are unjustly oppressed, so neither would we so serve our afflicted brethren ...

The principles advocated in this pamphlet are, therefore, not only true but commonly accepted truths of the historic Christian church.

### **Who Was The Real Aggressor?**

Before considering common objections to this historic position let us pause to consider a helpful distinction made by Barry Sindlinger in his paper *"Is it Just ... ?"* The distinction is made by indentifying the aggressor and defender in this



case. Rather than accepting the common portrayal of a gentle hardworking doctor being chased down and shot in the back by a murderous lunatic, consider the facts. **A brutal paid killer of hundreds upon hundreds of innocent unborn children was deterred by a deadly force as he approached his latest victims.** The man who killed Dr. Gunn took the defensive posture and with apparent self-sacrifice killed the guilty to defend the innocent from a horrid death. The fact that the government describes what Dr. Gunn was about to do as abortion does not change the fact that it was the bloody slaughter of people made in God's image. The fact that Dr. Gunn killed the innocent in the white garb of the doctor with government approval does not justify his killing. His killing was no more justified than a man entering a school and personally killing school age children. Dr. Gunn was the violent aggressor. The man who killed him was defending your neighbor's children at great personal cost.

### **Ten Objections Resolved**

Having given many clear and certain proofs of the truth that we may take all action necessary to protect innocent life, let us proceed to consider the common objections to this biblical truth.

#### **\* Objection 1: Isn't a Government Leader Required For Forceful Civil Disobedience?**

To respond to this objection, one must consider an important distinction. The distinction is between a private citizen defending his neighbors from another private citizen who is seeking to kill them, and a group of men taking up arms against the established government. In the first instance, a magistrate would not be required; in the second instance, a

magistrate ordinarily would be. Biblical proof has already been presented to substantiate the validity of a private citizen taking all just action necessary to protect innocent life. Dr. Gunn's death was the result of one individual trying to stop another individual from taking innocent life. This action does not require the authority of a civil leader.

Many who affirm that a government official IS necessary for forceful civil disobedience also assert that a government official IS NOT necessary for nonviolent civil disobedience. There is no biblical evidence for this distinction. It should not be considered valid until proven. The biblical evidence used to support nonviolent civil disobedience also logically supports violent civil disobedience. **If we say that one may justly trespass upon clinic property, upon what consistent biblical principle may we say that destroying clinic property requires a civil official?**

### **\* Objection 2: Only Peaceful Civil Disobedience Is Justified**

Someone might object to the use of force to protect life and point to the "peaceful" civil disobedience of Martin Luther King, Jr. or Gandhi. Limiting civil disobedience to pacifism does not reflect consistent Christianity. Pure pacifism more closely reflects the teachings of the Hindu religion than those of Christianity.

The Bible does not endorse militarism in which deadly force is used regardless of whether a cause is just or not. Nor does the Bible advocate pacifism in which all violence (even in a just cause) is considered to be wrong. The Bible does teach, however, that just force may be used to protect innocent life. Our undying gratitude is due to all who have and continue to use peaceful civil disobedience. Such persons should also

consider the justice of taking ALL action necessary to protect innocent life.

If we consistently neglect the truth, the soldiers of an oppressive government could come into every home in its domain to rape, kill and steal. They could do this without fear of anyone using deadly force to protect innocent life as long as no lower opposing civil ruler were properly constituted.

If you do not believe it to be our responsibility to take all acts necessary (including deadly force) to protect the lives of the unborn, please ask yourself a question. **At what point do you think it would be just to use force to protect innocent life?** How old does a helpless child have to be before we defend him with force?

### **\* Objection 3: Use of Deadly Force**

Some might question the use of deadly force in protecting innocent life by suggesting that merely wounding the oppressor would be just, but killing him would not. In some circumstances this is true, but not in this one. The principles considered earlier in this paper under "Ethical Basis For Defensive Action" clearly speak to this question.

In addition to these principles, experts in self-defense hold that in life and death situations you often need to seek to use deadly force in defending yourself or another. If you seek to simply wound the one seeking to harm the innocent you may not harm him at all. Even if you do wound him, he may still succeed in killing his victim or you, the one protecting his intended victim. In conditions where the government is just, merely wounding an unjust aggressor might be sufficient as he would be arrested and prevented from doing further harm. It might not be wise to merely wound an unjust aggressor if you had reason to believe that he would return to kill the ones

you were protecting. **Mistaken sympathy for an aggressive killer could result in the death of the ones who should have our ultimate sympathy.**

**\* Objection 4: The Example Of Christ and Christian Piety**

Someone may object and say, "Christ is to be our example and He did not resist the government that put Him to death." Christ had a direct command from God that he should offer His life as an atoning sacrifice. His case was unique. We have no such command. We have the God-given responsibility to take defensive action to protect life.

Many people will say, "Rather than taking such decisive and possibly violent action, should we not prefer the more "spiritual approach of prayer and fasting?" Any thinking Christian will soon see the biblical inconsistency of this objection. True faith shows itself by good works. **Common sense clearly condemns the "piety" that would respond to the mugging of a helpless victim with prayer without taking defensive action.**

**\* Objection 5: Defensive Action Is Not Loving**

Some might object that the action suggested in this paper isn't loving. The truth is that if we love Him we will keep His commands to defend innocent life.

Another might say this isn't in the Christian spirit of meekness and gentleness. In order for an action to be right, it must proceed from the right motive and the just biblical standard. These objections focus on the motive of the one taking an action. It is true that all action to protect life must be from a humble heart of self-denial and zealous love for our neighbors. Yet from this motive we must act by God's objec-

tive standard to protect life as summarized in the Sixth Commandment. Biblical Christianity has always held in highest esteem the true Christian soldier. The Christian soldier (while preferring the joys of domestic tranquillity) is willing to temporarily lay them aside to self-sacrificially respond to the call of duty to protect life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. The Christian soldier may, therefore, with love and humility, take guilty life to defend innocent life from unjust harm.

**\* Objection 6: What If Church Leaders Oppose Defensive Action?**

Another likely objection is, "My church leaders oppose taking all just action necessary to protect innocent life." When lawfully constituted authority in family, church or state oppose an individual, that individual must weigh the issues involved seriously and humbly. The Bible summarizes its teachings on an individual's responsibility to authority in the Fifth Commandment. The Westminster Shorter Catechism tells us what duties are required in the Fifth Commandment;

"The Fifth Commandment requireth the preserving the honor, and performing the duties, belonging to everyone in their several places and relations, as superiors, inferiors, or equals."

Therefore, it is the individual's responsibility to both **preserve the honor of his superiors and to perform the various duties he owes to them.** If he finds it his duty to oppose those in authority over him, he must do so in a way that preserves the honor of the one in authority. That an individual should, under some circumstances, disobey authority has been previously proven from Acts 5:29.

**The biblical position is that we are never permitted to**

**sin even though someone in authority over us requires us to.** If an individual's authority is merely in error but not forcing that person to sin, he may use constitutional means to seek to rectify the error. If an individual's authority requires him to sin, he must resist it utterly and at once. Apart from these principles, those in authority could rule wickedly with little or no fear of contradiction.

Church leaders must, however, do much more than merely allowing their members to defend the unborn. They must do what leaders are supposed to do and lead the people. They must do so even if they lose some followers. This calls for men who love the truth and are willing to swim against the tide. Jesus affirmed this in Matthew 10:38,

*"And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me. He who has found his life shall lose it, and he who has lost his life for My sake shall find it."*

We should not be surprised to encounter opposition to these truths from the church. ...

#### **\* Objection 7: Everyone Can't Take Defensive Action**

Some well-intentioned person may ask, "Should everyone take the most drastic defensive action? The answer is "No." One of the rules for the right understanding of the Ten Commandments in the Westminster Larger Catechism is as follows, *"That what God forbids, is at no time to be done; what he commands, is always our duty; and yet very particular duty is not to be done at all times."* Although we have the duty to protect innocent life, there are many valid ways we may do so. We also have other important duties summarized in the Ten Commandments. We must use wisdom to know which duty is to be done at what time and in what way.

One of the major functions of wisdom is to direct us as to when and how we are to carry out our various duties. Consider this maxim of wisdom, "One may at times postpone a good deed to pursue a better one." We may deduce from this maxim that there are many duties we may justly postpone in order to come to the aid of our innocent children who are daily being killed in staggering numbers. **For lesser duties than stopping abortion men have left their families and occupations to fight and die in World War II and the Civil War.**

**\* Objection 8: Judge and Jury Are Necessary For Defensive Action**

Some may object and assert that a judge and jury are necessary before someone may be killed justly. Others object that the killing of Dr. Gunn was premeditated and not spontaneous self-defense. These and similar objections have excellent answers if one compares the killing of Dr. Gunn to the theoretical killing of notorious Soviet death camp commanders. We are told that Dr. Gunn was a hardworking man who traveled widely so as to kill as many of the unborn in a given week as could be reasonably expected. Who knows how many of the 30,000,000 million unborn killed in America were literally torn limb from limb at his hands? Sixty million people have died in death camps in this century. The flick of a finger indicated to guards which prisoner would live and which would die. The reader can resolve the objections raised above and many others through the use of this and similar analogies.

**\* Objection 9: Many People Oppose Defensive Action**

The beliefs and duties outlined in this pamphlet are so entirely contrary to popular opinion and practice that opposi-

tion is to be expected. Many who will eventually take defensive action may be slow to adopt the concept at first. Our reaction to opposition must be one of understanding and patience. We must respond to severe criticism and searching questions with solid answers and winning persuasion. As people grasp at any straw of an objection to deny these truths we must recognize what they are doing and be patient.

### **\* Objection 10: This is Religious Fanaticism**

Many will scoff at the principles asserted here as "religious fanaticism." It is true that all men are religious and have accepted by faith either the validity or invalidity of the Word of God. By faith, Christians accept God's Word to be true and may deduce from His Word the principles in this paper. People who assert their faith that God's Word isn't true no longer have an objective standard from God by which to determine what is ultimately right or wrong. When those who reject the truth of the Scriptures mock those who accept them, we may ask, "By what absolute moral standard do you ridicule the truths of God's Word?" They have none. **For those who reject God's Word, there is no consistent higher ethic from which they can conclude that the killing of Dr. Gunn was unjust.** Their mockings are ultimately directed at God. Their hatred of the Creator reaches its most blasphemous height when they kill the unborn made in His image and when they vilify us for protecting them.

### **The Duty Of Defensive War**

The next question to be raised and answered is "What relationship does the previously proven duty of the individual have to the duty of government leaders to wage war upon just occasions?" The answer to this question is clear. Both the



individuals and the civil leaders that represent those individuals have a God-given responsibility to take all just action necessary to protect innocent life.

We have established the fact that individuals should protect innocent life according to their stations in life as citizens. It is a natural extension of this truth to assert that men who have been given the responsibility of acting as civil magistrates should protect innocent life as civil magistrates. **All the evidence previously produced to show the individual's responsibility to protect life also applies to civil leaders with equal or greater force.** The case of Phinehas in Numbers 25 clearly demonstrates that just individual action often immediately precedes a just war.

The current civil government will not admit that the Bible and the American Constitution are entirely and fundamentally opposed to the murder of unborn children. Our government defends with the sword the killing of approximately 4,100 innocent people every day. Yet, the most fundamental responsibility of the civil government is to protect innocent life from harm. **Government leaders, therefore, have the God-given responsibility to resist our civil government that we may escape the wrath of God due to our country.**

The question, therefore, naturally arises as to what individuals and leaders should do in the present circumstances. The classic treatment of just war principles is found in Samuel Rutherford's *Lex Rex*. He outlines several options given to those required to protect innocent life from unjust harm. The FIRST option is to protest. This option has most certainly been put to use in the years since abortion was legalized. Nor may we justly be content to wait for four years and six million human souls to pass before we try the poll box option to protest again. If any other viable options exist, we have a

responsibility to pursue them. The SECOND option is to flee. If citizens were to flee from their present circumstances it would be from the responsibility to protect those in the womb who cannot flee. The THIRD option is to take up arms in a defensive war under a lower magistrate. Considering the pressing urgency of our cause and the lack of any other justifiable course of action **our duty is to pursue a defensive war if possible.**

Defensive wars have been waged even when there was no apparent hope of victory. Such wars have shown the righteous indignation of those oppressed. Just wars are, however, usually considered unwise until there are enough men and resources available to offer a reasonable hope that the effort to overthrow the existing government will be successful. In order to obtain such resources people must be won to the cause.

### **The Necessity Of Proclamation**

To this end the full and free proclamation of the justice and necessity of the cause is essential. One of the most fundamental responsibilities each of us has is not only to believe the truth, but to pour our energies and resources into propagating the truth.

**The first amendment to the Constitution was drafted to protect and promote the responsibility of heralding just such a cause.** If we may not speak of protecting the unborn, neither should we be able to speak of protecting any other group of humans who are being violently put to death.

Some may object that we should not promote these truths as the pro-abortionists would like for us to do so. Isaiah 1:17 tells us to, "*Seek justice, reprove the ruthless.*" This objection asks us not to do what God has required us to do. We must,

however, proclaim the whole counsel of God. We have a special responsibility to proclaim truths that could result in the saving of millions of human lives. As strange as it may seem to us, obeying God is often the wisest thing to do. What is right is also what works best. All citizens, therefore, have the responsibility to hold and freely stand for defending the innocent.

### **The Defensive Use Of Arms**

Americans also have the responsibility to defend the defenseless and the American Constitution. We should do so with the force of arms if given the opportunity. The second amendment to the Constitution upholds this right, "A well regulated militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, **the right of the people to keep and bear arms, shall not be infringed.**" One of the reasons we have the responsibility to keep and bear arms is so we may individually and corporately take all just action necessary to protect innocent life.

### **A Call To Specific Action**

You may ask, "What special duties do righteous politicians, governors, mayors, police, military men and other civil leaders have in the present circumstances? Surely civil leaders should feel a special responsibility to protect the unborn. Righteous men, therefore, in positions of civil authority should stand ready to use their authority to cast down those who oppose God's authority. They should be willing to do so if given the opportunity. The wisest course of action is for civil leaders to maintain their positions of authority if they may in good conscience do so without sinning against God. The specific means and actions people pursue in defensive

action must be left up to the individual's skill, cunning and wisdom.

Surely individuals should continue to protest and pursue political remedies. In addition, we may justly use legal and illegal direct action. Picketing, sidewalk counseling and trespassing are all to be used with zeal and vigor. The possible legal and illegal activities that could be considered may be found in numerous books and other sources.

As we put our convictions into concrete actions, the millions who are indifferent to abortion or accepting it as expedient will be forced to reconsider. Our proclamation of the justice and necessity of our cause combined with our consistent action will certainly persuade the vast majority. ... How much more will the pro-abortionists lose heart when they see our faces set like flint in defense of the defenseless. When this occurs, the time will have arrived for the lower civil magistrate and those in positions of power to call the multitudes to unified action.

Until that time many men will respond to God's call to give of themselves in direct action. Thousands died in violent action during the Civil War for a lesser cause. Thousands more wasted away in confinement. The odds are slim that many already born will die in our cause. The modern jail system compares favorably with that of the Civil War system. The prospect of suffering for doing right is not easy, but never without parallel reward. Such unjustly imprisoned men would surely give truthful lawyers an opportunity to present the justice of their cause and persuade others of it. Perhaps only a few good men unjustly arrested in protecting innocent life would be required to move the multitudes to see the light of truth. **Never before will so few have the opportunity to accomplish so much for so many.**

### Prospects Of Ultimate Success

**You may ask, "May we dare to hope that our cause will be successful in the end?" The answer is an emphatic "Yes!"** There are numerous and compelling reasons for us to have abundant hope that defensive action will bring abortion to an end.

The reason abortion began and has not ended yet is due to our inconsistent thinking and action. If we think and act consistently we will force our opponents and the undecided masses to do the same. Our position requires us to selflessly take all just action to defend our children from mortal injury. Their position requires them to selfishly do all they can to defend the mass destruction of human life. **As the logical consequences of these two positions are forced upon the multitudes by our consistent action the majority will choose life.** You need not be an enlightened Christian to prefer protecting innocent children to destroying them.

There is an initial shock and horror that comes from considering that the death of Dr. Gunn may have been justified. Once this shock has passed, the truth and duties involved will have an abiding effect. **These truths will grip men's minds and not release them from their duties.** Men will be forced to admit their horrendous neglect and will respond with zealous repentant hearts.

Our zeal will be from God Himself. He will cause us to *"mount up with wings like eagles."* He will make us *"run and not get tired."* By his strength we will *"walk and not become weary."* He will give us strength and joy in defending the innocent that we have never dreamed of before. The joy of laying down our lives and possessions in such a cause will overwhelm thousands. We will, therefore, rise above those who have nothing but fear, selfishness and inconsistency to

motivate them.

God has given you the energy and resources you now have for His service. Now is the time to use them in defense of the defenseless. Many battles in the Old Testament were fought and won when God's people rose in a just cause. In many instances God's people virtually stood by and watched as God fought for them. **If we will but act in true repentance and faith God will bless our zealous but feeble efforts with abundant success.** Therefore, we must act in a decisive and timely manner.

Every civilization experiences the ebb and flow of peace and war in which lives and resources are garnered and stored in peace and then expended in war. ... This is the time for us once again to expend our energies, resources and lives in defense of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. Not all can be on the battle line. However, all able-bodied men who are men indeed should rise to serve the cause in one form or another. Many rode into the Civil War in full gallop without being forced to enlist. Surely their families suffered as their resources were drained and as their young men spent the vigor of their youth upon the bloody fields of battle. But isn't sacrifice and suffering in doing our duty to protect life the honorable way to serve our God?

The concept of a just cause urged both sides into the conflict in the Civil War. If their motives were mixed and their cause unclear, ours need not be. Our motive is love to our unseen neighbor and our cause is just. **Should we not therefore with zeal fired to a steady white glow, go forth to show forth God's righteous indignation upon those who defile with gruesome death children made in His image and likeness?**

Will you remain at home while your neighbors respond to

the call from the womb? **Will you continue to build bigger barns while your little neighbors are being abruptly decapitated?** Will you be like the priest and Levite who passed by on the other side on the way to pursue their own interests? Or will you be like the good Samaritan who gave of his time and property and risked his very life because he realized that all his fellow men are his neighbors?

Death opens her cavernous mouth before you. Thousands upon thousands of children are consumed by her every day. You have the ability to save some from being tossed into her gaping mouth. As hundreds are being rushed into eternity, other questions shrink in comparison to the weighty question, "Should we defend our born and unborn children with force?"

I believe we are forced to defend them. We must take defensive action!"

Paul J. Hill #459364, R-2-S-2, Florida State Prison, P.O. Box 747, Stark, Florida 32091

=====

## EARLY CHRISTIAN BELIEFS

The opinion of the early Christians on abortion was settled:

\* "Where there is murder before birth, you do not even let a harlot remain only a harlot, but you make her a murderess as well." John Chrysostom (345-407);

\* "Sometimes their sadistic licentiousness goes so far ... they find one means or another to destroy the unborn and flush it from the mother's womb." - Augustine of Hippo (354-430);

\* "We acknowledge, therefore, that life begins with conception, because we contend that the soul begins at conception. Life Begins when the soul begins." Tertullian (c 223);

\* "The woman who purposely destroys her unborn child

is guilty of murder. The hair-splitting difference between formed and unformed makes no difference to us." Basil the Great (379);

\* "Those who use abortifacients commit homicide." Clement of Alexandria (223);

\* "(Christians) marry, as do all others; they beget children, but they do not cast away fetuses." (Pagan letter describing 2nd Century Christians);

\* "Women who were reputed to be believers began to take drugs ... to expel what was conceived, since they did not want to have a child. See then what great impiety that lawless one (Callistus, the Emperor) has fallen, by teaching both adultery and murder at the same time." Hippolytus of Rome (170-236);

\* "You shall not slay the child by abortions." The Didache (1st Cen.) *Pro-Life Action News* May /June 1993, Box 75368, St. Paul MN 55175-0368

## **God Sanctifies The Unborn For Himself**

Scripture recognizes and sanctifies the unborn:

*"Before I formed you in the womb, I knew you; and before you came forth from the womb, I sanctified you, and I ordained you." Jer. 1:5*

*"There has been no man in his mother's womb, but that already before, even to each one there is a place prepared for the repose of that soul." Secrets of Enoch 49:4-5*

*"Thou hast covered me in my mother's womb ... My substance was not hid from thee when I was made in secret ... Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written ... when as yet there were none of them." Ps 141:13-16*

=====



## LETTERS

---

FETUS IS A PERSON BY LAW: "Dick: The enclosed quote comes from *Blackstone's Commentaries*, revised by a member of the NY Bar, NY, 1877. Quoted from: Book I - Of The Rights Of Persons:

**"Question 19. How is an infant in *ventre sa mere* (unborn fetus) considered in Law?**

"For many purposes, it is supposed in law to be born. It is capable of having a legacy, or a surrender of a copyhold estate, made to it. It may have a guardian assigned to it; and it is enabled to have an estate limited to its use, and to take afterward, by such limitation, as if it were then actually born."

"By law a fetus is a person. It appears that all those conspiring to kill it are guilty of violating the law against murder." M. J. - Virginia

---

## UNFILTERED NEWS

---

FREE SPEECH SUSPENDED: "Regina Dinwiddie, Host and Producer of Kansas City's Rescue Radio, has been sued by the Department of Justice for allegedly violating the Freedom of Access to Clinic Entrances Act of 1994 (FACE). In granting a temporary Restraining Order against Dinwiddie (pending further proceedings), U.S. District Court Judge Joseph E. Stevens, Jr. cited expression of opinion Dinwiddie has made in various settings including national television programs. FACE makes it a federal offense to use force or intimidation to prevent any person from obtaining or providing abortions.

"In granting the restraining orders, Judge Stevens cited 3 instances of Constitutionally protected free speech as being violations of FACE. The first instance cited was a statement

made by Dinwiddie when Paul Hill was sentenced to death for slaying an abortionist in Pensacola Florida. Dinwiddie declared to the sentencing Judge her opinion that 'This man is innocent and his blood will be on your hands, the hands of the people of the State of Florida and on the jury.' The second instance cited was the fact that Dinwiddie signed a published statement declaring that 'whatever force is legitimate to defend the life of a born child is legitimate to defend the life of an unborn child.' The third instance of Constitutionally protected speech cited as a violation of FACE occurred on December 29, 1994, shortly after the death of Judge Michael Coburn who was viewed by prolifeers as being biased in favor of abortion. At a Planned Parenthood facility Dinwiddie declared her opinion that 'God Almighty has struck down Judge Coburn and God will strike down other judges who support abortion.'

"Two other instances cited involved alleged threats made by Dinwiddie directly to two persons who profit from providing abortions and who have a financial interest in restricting prolife protests. Dinwiddie denied making these threats. Judge Stevens declared the testimony of these persons to be 'completely credible' while dismissing Dinwiddie's testimony as having 'virtually no credibility' because she and her mother are 'zealots.'

"In response to the Judge's order Dinwiddie said 'I am so grieved about what happened today, not because it happened to me but because it happened to America. The Federal Government is using me as fodder to fetter the First Amendment.'" Donna Bray, Director, Defenders of the Defenders of Life, P.O. Box 544, Bowie, MD 20715, 301-805-6835

-----

BYRON DE LA BECKWITH IV: "Dear Dick; My dearest Thelma fell out during Thanksgiving - the phone was off the hook for 72 hours. I called friends and they had police open the house and they took her to the hospital in Chattanooga. Four days of sedation and lots of blood transfusions got rid of a bad stroke and blood clot. She is now home and much better at 85. I suspected this would happen, and asked the court to let me go home to take care of her, but they want their pound of flesh. Glory to Yahweh. I'm glad I did not lose her. Let's carry On!" - Byron de la Beckwith IV, PO Box 1452, Jackson, Mississippi 39215

RKH: Byron de la Beckwith was accused of shooting the radical integrationist Medgar Evers in Mississippi 30 years ago. He was tried twice and twice a jury failed to convict him, so, the government tried a third time in spite of the Constitution's prohibition of double and triple jeopardy. The Constitution also guarantees a jury of one's peers. Beckwith was given a jury - 8 of whom were Black and the 4 remaining were Whites carefully selected by the government. Most damning - God's Law was violated: "*Thou mayest not set a stranger (Heb: zûwr - racial alien) over thee.*" De 17:15. This is an attack on "*The WORD that was God.*"

-----

MOTHER KILLS BABY: A Florida mother has been charged with manslaughter. She is accused of killing her unborn baby by shooting it and herself. She survived, the baby died. (Story - CBN, 1-26-95)

RKH: This is the logic of the Establishment rulers of Florida, the same state that sentenced Paul Hill to die for killing someone who killed 25 unborn babies a day.

-----

MONUMENT STOLEN: "Waco - A monument to the federal firearms agents killed in a February 1993 raid on the Branch Davidian stronghold at Mount Carmel has disappeared. ... The disappearance is under investigation, a spokesman for the McLennan County Sheriff's Department said. ..." *Dallas Morning News*, Sept 11, 1994, p. 28A.

-----

*Back to Table of Contents*



# Chapter 246

## THE THIRD REVOLT

### Lollards

The rebellion of 1381 had been suppressed in a river of peasant blood. It was the emergence of something new. It was not another warmed over "Paulican" struggle for the church's wealth; a fight between Church and King, or a new wannabe rival on the scene. Wycliffe's Bible had released The WORD into the minds and hearts of the people. The WORD itself was the leader. It was something that could not be reasoned with, or, as it turned out - stamped out. The people were following a leader who was not "the King and his appointed preachers," nor "the Church and its appointed kings" - it was God The WORD who Himself stood against both King and Priest. It was no longer the 1st and 2nd castes of priest and king suppressing the 3rd and 4th castes of farmer-merchants and workers. The vision that was now followed was "*Thy kingdom*

*come on earth as it is in heaven."*

Wycliffe's secret followers were called "Lollards." After Wycliffe's death in 1384, the "poor-preachers" that he had trained quietly used Wycliffe's Bible to declare the authority of The WORD into the late 14th and early 15th centuries. They were highly critical of the wealth and power of the church. In time they won the support of Oxford scholars, country gentlemen, wealthy merchants, powerful nobles, and the masses of common people.

In the meantime, the King and the Pope patched up their differences and had more time to devote to the Lollards who were subject to more and more persecution. Executions were continuous. To set an example, King Henry V even brought his friend, the popular Sir John Oldcastle, to trial and then burned him at the stake. The Lollards remained underground where they survived to await another day. They were now custodians of The WORD.

### **The Hussite Revolts**

John Huss (1372-1415), was a Czech religious reformer. He was an ordained priest who came under the influence of the writings of John Wycliffe and became the leader of the Catholic-Slav reformation. He too, criticized the church's wealth and corruption, and he supported Wycliffe's doctrines.

Gradually losing the support of the Catholic clergy, he was forbidden to preach and was excommunicated in 1411. One after another he was abandoned by the archbishop, king, and university. Given safe conduct by Sigismund, the Holy Roman Emperor, he traveled to Constance in 1414 where he was arrested and condemned for heresy. He was burned at the

stake.<sup>1</sup>

Huss rejected the absolute authority of popes and the church. He asserted the authority of scripture over the church. His execution ignited the Hussite revolt by his followers who spread slavish-protestant teachings among the slaves of central Europe.<sup>2</sup>

After Huss's death, his followers the Hussites spread out through Bohemia and Moravia teaching the supremacy of Wycliffe's teachings over the doctrines of the Catholic church. In time they split into two factions. One faction wished to retain episcopal government and traditional ritual. The other wished to return to a primitive simplicity, conform to scriptural mandates, and proposed warfare to subdue God's enemies and transgressors of the Law. This group provided the main military force of the Hussite revolution which seized and destroyed church lands and property.

The pope called for a counter-reformation crusade against the Hussites. The Hussites, fighting from heavily built wagons containing cannon, repeatedly defeated their opponents. In time they were worn down to a handful who sought safety in the hills. Some joined the Catholic church, others joined Luther's revolt. The non-violent group of Hussites survived and have come down to us in the form of the Moravian Church.

---

1 The eternal lesson is that violators of The WORD can never be trusted. A thief, a liar, or a usurer will murder.

---

2 The WORD, passing through the Slav filter, becomes slavish. Because of the Law, it is a twisting of The WORD - a form of paulianism. However, slaves are our close kinsmen. We owe them and they owe us. And, they too have suffered at the hands of a common enemy.



### **Zwingli's Revolt**

Ulrich Zwingli (1481-1531), was a leader of the Swiss reformation. A Catholic priest, he became a chaplain to Swiss mercenary troops hired to fight in the Italian campaigns. He became convinced that hiring men as mercenaries to kill other men was a great evil.<sup>3</sup>

On his return home he continued his Bible studies. This led him to drop his papal subsidy, and attack ecclesiastical abuses. He allowed his followers to eat meat on fast days, and married in violation of church prohibition. Zwingli's Sixty-seven Articles became basic for the Swiss Reformed Church.

Zwingli was responsible for extending the reformation to other Swiss cities - Bern, Ballen, and Basel. Zwingli was killed on the battlefield of Kappel in 1531 defending Zurich from the counter- reformation crusade by the Catholic cantons of southern Switzerland who had been sent by the papacy.

### **Luther's Revolt**

The Reformation proper is said to have started in Germany on Oct. 31, 1517, when Martin Luther, 1483-1546, an Augustinian Catholic priest posted his "95 Theses." The "Thesis" invited debate over the sale of indulgences by the Catholic Church. The papacy viewed this as heresy and proceeded to take steps against Luther.

Luther was protected from the Catholic Church by Frederick III, elector of Saxony. Frederick extended his pro-

---

3 This is a lesson that the U.S. must again learn. If the price is right her mercenaries will destroy any people or nation in the world.

tection over Luther in exchange for Luther's endorsement of his seizing church property - in the same manner as Wickliffe had been used earlier by the King of England. Luther's writings invited the Christian nobility of the German nation to reform the church themselves. He attacked the papacy and its view of the mass - the Catholic teaching that the bread and wine of communion was miraculously changed into the actual blood and flesh of Jesus. He said that the people were being taught to be cannibal-like - eating God's flesh.

He translated the New Testament into German, and wrote the Small and Large Catechisms, countless sermons, hymns, and over 100 volumes of tracts, biblical commentaries, thousands of letters, and then translated the whole Bible into German.

In the German states where protestant princes supported him, he organized Evangelical churches. He abolished confession and private mass. Priests were allowed to marry and monasteries were abandoned. Preaching The WORD he sowed the wind.

### **The German Peasants' War 1524-1526**

The pope had been having money troubles.<sup>4</sup> To raise cash he put entire bishoprics up for sale. A prince with a bag of gold could buy the church's claim and combine the office of bishop with that of prince. A single warrior-priest received double pay in rents, tribute, taxes and tithes replacing separate warrior and cleric. He appointed his own cronies to the double-offices of count-abbot. A fighting monk had much to

---

4 I was a stock broker for 33 years. I know many wealthy people, but I never met one who had enough money.

recommend him. It simplified the organization. This new reorganization of the Catholic Church in Germany displaced many knights. An unemployed warrior is just another wage-slave. He can become a problem if he can't find work, because his profession is fighting.

In Aug. 1522, the knights (the Ritterschaft) who had been fired, went after the Church and besieged Trier, the city of a prince- archbishop and elector of the Empire. The church called for loyal kings and knights to come to Trier's aid. The unemployed knights were defeated. The year was 1523.

These trained and still unemployed knights wandered around the countryside looking for jobs. At the same time an explosion had been building up among the peasants.

The church did not like for its serfs to walk off the job and go elsewhere - it was expensive - so, they forbade it. As a consequence, each land section which had been assigned a peasant family had to be divided with the peasant's growing family, his children and grandchildren, again and again. Families were actually starving on their assigned acreages.<sup>5</sup> All the while the Catholic Church, the monasteries, the priests, and their kings waxed fat on the sweat of the peasants.

Most of these conditions had existed for centuries. The WORD thrust into this explosive mixture by Luther's teachings started the conflagration.

---

5 This is why land, once divided, is never to be sold. Younger sons are to go to unsettled lands. The Goth's younger sons left the northlands. America was settled by younger sons. Government, foreign land- monopolies, and alien immigrants frustrate God's plan. Outer- space may provide tomorrow's frontier for younger sons. The door will open when the time comes.

## **Lutherism Of The Peasants**

The Peasants' War was precipitated by Luther's Bible. Luther had gotten the backing and protection of the princes by preaching the same things Wycliffe had taught more than a century before. In exchange for being allowed to preach The WORD and to secure protection from being executed by the Catholic Church for doing it, Luther taught that the princes were more entitled to church lands and their income than was the church. He also taught that the church was corrupt, which it was. Luther's message was democratic. Its force and directness added fuel to the discontent smoldering for generations alongside natural anti-clericalism.

Seven years after Luther's attack on the indulgence system,<sup>6</sup> the Peasants had learned their God-given rights and revolt broke out. It was sudden. The Standard - a peasant's wooden shoe, a "clog" - on a pole.

In June 1524, encouraged by the successful bid for freedom made by the Swiss, many cities, knights, and even princes came to terms with the insurgents and joined their ranks. The rebels put forward a religious and social program. A basic demand was that each village be allowed to elect its own pastor who wasn't appointed by the Catholic church. They made another demand - that church land be divided among the peasants. This demand was to separate the people from their ruling kings.

Many of the prince-ecclesiastics felt that it would be better strategy to have the church land that was under their management divided into many peasant farm holdings than it was to

---

6 Indulgences: a certificate guaranteeing forgiveness for uncommitted sins.

have it given to individual protestant princes thereby making the princes powerful opponents. Amongst these ecclesiastical "friends of the farmers" were the elector-palatine, the Bishops of Bamberg and Speyer and the Abotts of Fulda and Hersfeld.

Then too, by being agreeable and negotiating, they might save their heads, and maybe retain some land and income. Being disagreeable put them in double jeopardy. The covetous Lutheran princes on one side were poised to seize their land and on the other side the peasants already had it. Much of Europe went up in flames as the peasants wreaked havoc on their ancient oppressors.<sup>7</sup>

However, this revolt was playing hob with the agreement that Luther had made with Philip of Hess. Philip was a major figure in Germany at that time. Luther had agreed to support Philip's claim to church land in exchange for his protection. Philip could get the land only if he secured Luther's help to suppress the Peasant's Revolt.

Luther was now caught between a rock and a hard place. The WORD contained in the Bible he had translated and his teachings had triggered the insurgents. At first, he sympathized with them and wrote a pamphlet protesting the harsh measures used against them. But Philip was threatened with losing the coveted Church property to the upstart peasants. Luther was the reason for this. If he lost this land he would have no economic reason to protect Luther from the tender mercies of the Catholic Church. Faced with the loss of Philip's protection and the possible loss of the whole refor-

---

7 "There was much secularization of church property, suppression of monasteries and introduction of the Lutheran service in many churches." *Ency. Brit.*, 14th ed, Vol 23, p. 265

mation movement caused Luther to reconsider.

Luther chose to cast his lot with the princes against the peasants. He wrote another tract *Against The Murdering, Thieving Hordes Of Peasants*. This latest tract breathed fire and slaughter down on the peasants.

The main revolt was subdued before the end of 1525. It ended in disaster. Peasant outrages and propaganda against them had united the princes, and when they had the upper hand they wreaked outrages of their own in a ferocious vengeance on the people. The Protestant princes had retrieved the land-monopoly from the peasants after the peasants had taken it from the Church. They also took steps to make Lutheranism a "state-religion" so that this sort of thing would not happen again. This too was not a Catholic atrocity, but state-Protestantism drowning Peasant-Protestants in a sea of blood.

A notable event of 1525 was the action of Albert of Hohenzollern, grandmaster of the Teutonic Order who, supported by most of his knights, declared for Luther, secularized the property of the Teutonic Order and made himself the personal ruler of its territory between Poland and the Baltic.<sup>8</sup>

This defection was stunning. The Teutonic Order of the Catholic Church was the principal warrior priesthood of the Roman Catholic Church.

### **Lutheranism - The Prince's "State-Religion"**

Since the peasant rebels had in nearly all cases claimed religious sanctions for their acts, the peasants were allowed

---

8 Ency. Brit., 14th ed, Vol 23, p 265

to keep Luther's Bible so as not to unduly antagonize them. However, to safeguard the possession of the new property acquired from the Catholic Church plus the property taken away from the rebellious peasants - the princes demanded that new Lutheran pastors be appointed by episcopal means, "from the top down," rather than presbyterian, "from the bottom up." The princes were to have veto power over the selection of Lutheran bishops. This gave the German princes power over what was to be taught the people by Lutheran pastors.

Princely selection of Lutheran bishops forced new Lutheran priests to teach only the 1/3 of the Bible not dealing with government. State-protestantism was a revival of the ancient "Paulicanism" by which nothing but Pauline scriptures are used to disprove The WORD rather than the correct method of using Paul to prove The WORD. The protestant princes were adamant. They had no intention of losing their lands again to the peasants the way the Catholic Church had - just because the Bible said *"the land is to be divided and never sold."*

Besides Germany, state-Lutheranism of the Princes became the state-religion of Denmark, Sweden, Norway, and Finland. Lutheranism as a state-religion cannot be not be used against the state, the preachers attempting to do so will be fired. In revised form and as a popular movement state-Lutheranism penetrated Hungary, Transylvania, Moravia, Bohemia and Poland.

Roman Catholicism, the religion of the Latin nations and Poland, except for brief periods had always tolerated corruption as a way of life. It still does. The Protestant state-churches of Europe and America are better in degree only - if at all. The great thing accomplished by Luther's revolt is that the

Bible was released from a thousand year captivity and The WORD was loose in the land.<sup>9</sup>

### French Huguenots

Lutheran tracts and missionaries spread the protestant movement to France. In France the Protestants, called "Huguenots," became very strong. In 1559, 2,000 congregations met to organize a nationwide church.

By 1550, perhaps 1/4 of all Frenchmen were Huguenots. A substantial number of noblemen joined with the peasants and offered them protection. Catholic attempts to suppress the movement with force were beaten back. In a feigned attempt to draw the nation together the king's sister was promised to the leader of the Huguenots to be his wife. It was a ruse to disarm them.<sup>10</sup> Just before the wedding, the Catholics received word from the king to kill all protestants. On Saint Bartholomew's day, Aug. 24, 1572, in a surprise attack, some 70,000 protestants were slaughtered. The Catholic Church struck a medal to commemorate the event.

Later revolts by Protestant peasants such as the one by the Camisards in the Cevennes region (1702-1711) were brutally suppressed. The Huguenots who survived fled to Germany, Holland, England, America, and South Africa.<sup>11</sup> The Catholic Church kept its lands in France. With titles held in bank

---

9 At Fishburne Military School in the 1940s, the Bible instructor was a Lutheran pastor. He was one of the best. Much of American Lutheranism has been influenced by religious dissenters escaping Europe's state-religions who owe allegiance to the entire WORD - not just the acceptable 1/3.

---

10 The lesson to be learned over and over is that the word of nonbelievers is never ever to be trusted.

---

11 My wife's ancestor, a little girl, was smuggled from France to Holland in a barrel.



nominee names - they still are.

### **Pope vs. Princes - 30 Years War 1618-1648**

Once the peasants and their allies among the knights and nobles had been crushed, the princes held the land unchallenged - excepted by its previous owner - the Catholic Church. The Catholic Church ordered its Holy Roman Emperor to get it back.

The resulting war was between a consortium of Catholic princes and the confederated "Protestant" Princes. The re-enslaved peasants on both sides were driven into the armies of both factions to fight the wars, and bloody wars they were, too. Brandenburg, Mecklenburg, the Palatinate, Wurttemberg, Pomerania, and parts of Bavaria lost 50% or more of their population. Some estimates say that the population of Germany dropped from 20 million to 6 million. Whatever it was, the war between the Catholic Kings and the Protestant Princes over the ownership of the people's land was the bloodiest thing seen before the 20th century.

The war ended when there weren't enough peasant soldiers left to fight any longer. Catholic princes and Protestant princes got together and made a notable agreement - one having effects down to today. The agreement was this - if a prince were Catholic, his people had to be Catholic. Those who weren't could move elsewhere. If a prince were Protestant, his people had to be Protestant, those who weren't were free to move. This resulted in most German states being either Catholic or Protestant. Today, most sons of the peasants who fought the wars have no idea why this is so, but, those who profited from the war - they remember.

The peasant's enemy in Protestant lands was now their own Protestant princes and their Lutheran state-religion

taught by Prince- selected politically-correct priests. In Catholic lands it was the Catholic Church and their appointed religiously-correct kings. The enemy of both Kings and Priests was The WORD - and The WORD rests ultimately with the people The WORD claims as its own.

### **Calvin 1509-1564**

One convert made from the Lutheran tracts and missionaries sent to France was a Catholic priest named John Calvin. He went to Geneva, Switzerland where he helped found a great evangelical organization. His book *Institutes of the Christian Religion* (1536) had great influence in Scotland and France. John Calvin, John Knox, and other reformers translated the Bible into English - a different translation than Wycliffe's translation from the Catholic Vulgate. It was called the Geneva Bible. The unique thing about this Bible was that it contained margin notes by the reformers in small print expounding on sections that many find difficult to understand. In this way, the finest brains of the reformation put their collective opinions into a record that was read by practically every household in Britain. The result was so incendiary that King James was forced to authorize a new Bible to replace it - the one we know today as the King James version.

The first settlers to America brought the Geneva Bible. It referred to the patriarchs as "our fathers." The first settlers to America believed that they were Israel since God said "*The house of Israel, are my people ... And ye my flock ... are men (Heb: adam - those that blush rosy), and I am your God.*" Ezek 34:30-31; "*I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.*" Mathew 5:24. This took the title "Israel" from Britain's Episcopal Church and Rome's Catholic

Church for themselves. THEY the people, were the Israel nation scattered throughout the West. This is an important claim.<sup>12</sup>

Calvin is considered the father of British protestantism. Close attention was paid to the things he wrote - things such as:

"I know with what great and present peril this constancy is menaced, because kings bear defiance with the greatest displeasure, whose *"wrath is a messenger of death"* (Prov 16:14), says Solomon, but since this edict has been proclaimed by the heavenly herald, Peter- *"We must obey God rather than men"* (Acts 5:29) - let us comfort ourselves with the thought that we are rendering that obedience with the Lord requires when we suffer anything rather than turn aside from piety. And that our courage may not grow faint, Paul pricks at us with another goad: That we have been redeemed by Christ at so great a price as our redemption cost him, so that we should not enslave ourselves to the wicked desires of men - much less be subject to their impiety. (ICor. 7:23)." *Institutes of the Christian Religion*, The Westminster Press, Philadelphia. 1960, Book 4: Ch 20, PP 1.

## **Revolution In Scotland & England**

The Protestant Revolt reached its most advanced stage in Great Britain. By the time John Knox (1514-1572) arrived on the scene, Henry VIII had already seized the properties belonging to the Catholic Church. He took over the Catholic Church in England, made himself its head, and installed his

---

<sup>12</sup> Israel - Heb: Yisrâ'êl - "He will rule as God ... also his posterity." *Strong's Concordance*.

own bishops. This was Henry's own Protestant state-church. In reality, it was an English Catholic Church with a new name, run locally. It was entirely episcopal.

Just to the north in Scotland - Mary, Queen of Scots, sat on the throne. John Knox had been a Catholic Priest. He became a protestant through the efforts of George Wishart - who was soon thereafter burned at the stake. In retaliation, Scottish Protestants executed Cardinal David Beaton who had been Wishart's judge. The Catholic Church sent a force to punish the rebels. Knox joined in the defense of St. Andrews Castle and was captured. Sentenced to serve on a French galley, he secured his release after 19 months.

In 1553, Knox sought refuge in Geneva where he met and worked with John Calvin. In 1554, Knox began to justify resistance to faithless rulers who attack their dutiful subjects. He also collaborated in the writing of the Geneva Bible.

Returning to Scotland in 1559, he was foremost in the fight against the Catholic queen who was forced to abdicate in 1567, whereupon protestantism was secured in Scotland. Unfortunately, the Church lands were promised to the nobles who held them in return for their support.

### **The English Civil War**

In England presbyterianism spread as the Lollards came to life and their ranks rapidly grew. As people rebelled against the Episcopacy of the king and his Church, the income produced from church lands and businesses began to diminish. This forced the king to demand increased taxes. The people resisted and demanded the total abolition of the office of bishop by the Church of England and the replacement of the neutered verses contained in the Book of Common Prayer with the Bible.

In time, the dispute centered in the king vs. parliament. The king turned to his supporters who held their land "en fief" to him and commanded them to take the field with their supporters. Parliament called up the nation's militia - under command of nobles sympathetic to parliament.

### **Cromwell**

The leader of Parliament's forces was Oliver Cromwell. In a series of brilliant battles, he defeated the king's forces. Parliament talked about dividing the land. When it ordered Cromwell to disband his army, he refused, packed parliament with his own supporters, and set himself up as a king with the title "Lord Protector." Next, he killed the defeated king and settled his followers, en fief to himself, on lands confiscated from the king's supporters.

Protesting his reverence for God, he set about undoing the reforms of the protestant presbyterians. He put religious reform on hold and in his army he forbade dissenters to discuss their religious dissents. To keep a following, he respected the prevailing prejudice against Catholics, but broke the expulsion decrees of 1290 by allowing the re-entry of the Jews, who for centuries had been surrogates of the Catholic Church.<sup>13</sup>

When Cromwell died, the old rulers quietly stepped back into the shoes that he had kept from the presbyterian protestants. King Charles II then restored the Episcopal Church as the protestant state-religion. He banned the Covenanters as

---

13 *"They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me."* 1 Ki 4:21,24;

(2) *"Receive a stranger into thine house, and he will disturb thee, and turn thee out of thine own."* Ecclesiasticus II, 11:34

traitors, banned Presbyterian meetings and persecuted those who attended field meetings. He allowed Cromwell's followers to keep the lands if they would transfer their enfiefment obligations to him. The Covenanters who demanded that The WORD be followed were outlawed.<sup>14</sup>

### **The Counter-Reformation Continues**

The Reformation period involving one revolt after another against the feudal system of kings and priests was a traumatic time for the Catholic Church, the Anglican Church, various Protestant state-churches, and the Catholic Church's bankers - the Jews. They stood to lose the pirated wealth of a thousand years if another such revolt should occur.

The problem was The WORD. The WORD that was God to the Saxon. The WORD told the people that it was THEY whom the Bible spoke to, it was THEY who were the kings and priests that God had selected to rule. It told them that the land was to be divided, that they were not to be taxed, and that they were not to have strangers rule over them. The WORD was THE troublemaker. It was mutually agreed that steps had to be taken to see that such a thing as a Reformation revolt could never happen again.

The Bible had become freely available and almost everyone was reading it. If it could not be banned - it could be misdirected and re-channeled so that it would demand less and be less violent.

The Catholic Church, dictatorial as ever, simply continued to forbid its parishioners to read The WORD. It told them

---

<sup>14</sup> Their story can be found in *Vigilantes Of Christendom*

what to believe and sent its Jesuits to all and sundry to make converts like themselves.

The Anglican Church demanded that their prayer book be used in place of the Bible, printed a state Bible (the King James) to replace the Geneva Bible with its offending margin notes, and continued to appoint politically reliable priests. Like the Catholic Church, they sent missionaries to make converts like themselves among the Indians and Blacks in S. Africa.

Europe's Lutheran Church was converted into an episcopal state- church with reliable bishops approved by the local princes.

"Dissenting protestant churches" in Europe and America, which tended to teach the whole WORD, were ostracized by the ruling political leaders, and, "safe" politically correct state-churches and state-priests such as Billy Graham were held up as examples for people to follow.

Today, state tax-collectors cast a kindly eye on "paulican" state- churches that "voluntarily" ceased instruction of the forbidden 2/3rds of the scriptures dealing with government. Tax exemption is stripped from churches that offend.

In education, the Catholics established colleges teaching Catholic doctrine. Protestants established colleges teaching Protestant doctrine. Both applied for and received money from great private semi-secret international trade cartel trusts. Requirements for the money included dismissing the forbidden 2/3rds of The WORD, and teaching the "Dharma-integration" necessary for international trade.

Lastly, the seminaries training ministers have been subverted. To qualify for funding most Protestant seminaries must first prove their liberalism by hiring at least one heathen staff member. This proves their "Dharma." These seminaries

teach that Christianity is no longer exclusive but inclusive. To them, Christianity has become an encompassing trade religion whose god is one with the gods of the world.

Yet, in spite of all the precautions the establishment has taken, cracks are appearing. God's people demand to be led by The WORD. The First Reformation was brought by Jesus Christ himself - the Second by the great reformers. Now, the Third Great Reformation has begun. Poor preachers once again travel about teaching The WORD - including the forbidden 2/3rds. Communities of Christians are forming. People are coming together.

It is inevitable that today's Feudal System will attempt to stop God's people from building His kingdom here on earth. It must to survive. And, it is as certain as day follows night, it will fail.

---

## LETTERS

---

FEDERAL DEBT: "Dear Richard, I say it is impossible to lower the Federal debt without raising the debt of the private sector. To lower the Federal debt we would have to borrow the money from the private sector - and that would leave the total debt the way it was. Right?" U. E. - Pennsylvania

RKH: Right!

---

## Paul Hill's Defense

---

PAUL HILL: "God, Paul Hill, I, and now you and your readers know that Paul was judicially lynched by the judge's refusal to allow his defense. I have written FIJA about this. The case deserves more scrutiny & public outrage." L. T. - Ohio

-----



RANDY DUEY: "Dear Richard: Enjoyed the Hill article. I wish he had mentioned that in the Phineas Example - both the Moabite and the Israelite were punished. The real aggressor here are the ones who decide to kill the child - the mother usually, sometimes the father. The doctor was her agent, a paid killer. What I like about Hill is that, when the judge told him that he couldn't use the 'justifiable homicide' defense, which is totally outrageous, he decided to present no defense at all. Hill was willing to take his lumps, which is a quality I really admire. The system couldn't possibly deal with a few thousand Paul Hills." (Order Member) Randy Duey 09884-106, PO Box 1000, Oxford, WLI 53952.

-----

HILL'S DEFENSE: "Dear Richard Hoskins: Sincere thanks for printing 'Paul Hill's Defense.' This is a thorough Bible exegesis of defensive action in general, and the protection of our helpless little neighbors, in particular. Hill's study is certainly timely. Many of us have had mixed reactions to his action that led to his being sentenced to death. Even before this, we've had questions about the rightness of revolt against today's version of King George III's misrule. Now, thanks to Hill we have a framework for individual study. It's too bad Hill mistakenly identifies as "Jewish boys" the Israelite sons defended by the midwives. This continues the confusion wrought by Judeo-churchianity's false doctrine." F. J. - Texas

RKH: Perhaps it was a slip of the pen. (The name "Jew" came into existence later, and then there were two kinds - "Israelite Jews" and "Edomite Jews." One was blessed and the other cursed.)

-----

HILL'S DEFENSE: "MAN OF THE YEAR: Winston's Pick For '94 - The Irrepressible Rev. Paul Hill." *Winston's*

*Journal, CANADA*

-----

HILL'S DEFENSE: "Dear Brother Dick; "The abortionist is only the effect of sin (murder) that has been conceived in the heart of the woman." W. H. - Pennsylvania

-----

PRO-CHOICE?: "I am personally opposed to killing abortionists. However, inasmuch as my personal opposition to this practice is rooted in a sectarian (Catholic) religious belief ... I am unwilling to impose it on others who may ... take a different view. Of course, I am entirely in favor of policies aimed at removing the root causes of violence against abortionists. Indeed, I would ... support mandatory one-week waiting periods, and even non-judgmental counseling, for people who are contemplating the choice of killing an abortionist ... I believe in ... respecting the rights of conscience of my fellow citizens who believe that the killing of abortionists is sometimes a tragic necessity - not a good, but a lesser evil. In short, I am moderately pro-choice." (Mona Charen column on death sentence for Paul Hill, quoting Robert P. George, Prof. of Politics at Princeton.) *The Christian News*, Dec 19, 1994, p2.

-----

MORE ON HILL: "Dear Mr. Hoskins: Paul Hill makes some good points but is remiss in certain areas. Hill fails to tell us the reason for the abortion push. It is 'anti-white population growth.' Hill does not say that the White race numbers but 10% of the earth's population - down from 30% at the turn of the century, and that that 10% has fully 65% of the abortions. It doesn't take an intellectual giant to see what a dire predicament his people will be in if this process isn't stopped before long. Hill apparently does not see the racial angle here, or, even with the electric chair facing him, prefers

not to disturb non-White sensibilities." H. F. - Illinois

-----

PERMISSION TO COPY: "Dear Mr. Hoskins: Please tell the people who inquire that they may copy or reprint my defense as they will." Paul Hill #459364, Fl State Prison Box 747, Starke, FL 32091

---

### **Bid To Become S. Africa's State Church**

---

REFORMED CHURCH WELCOMES MANDELA: "Dear Mr. Hoskins: The Reformed Dutch Church recently welcomed the Black - Mandela - with open arms and standing ovation. This is the same group that did the same when Whites ruled. Is there a reason for this?" K. G. - S. Africa

RKH: There can be great profit in being a "state-religion." A "state-religion" gives lip service to God and blesses the king in exchange for monetary and other benefits. The Dutch Reformed Church long acted as the state-church for the conservative National Party. When the National Party turned pro-communist, the DRC ran to keep up with the change. When the National Party abdicated rule to the Blacks it left the Reformed Church with no home. The Reformed Church was largely abandoned by the Whites when it became theologically closer to African witch-doctors than to The WORD which is the God of the White farmers whom it shepherded at one time. The rising ovation given Mandella was the whore offering her services as a "state religion" to a stranger. The sniper execution of one of its high prelates is the measure of White disgust. Some say that it draws a line in the sand.

-----

CHRIS HANI: "Dear Mr. Hoskins: One thing bothers me. The Black Chris Hani was a high ranking official of the ANC. He was responsible for the death of many Whites. He was

also an avowed Communist atheist. Yet, the Catholic Church buried him in holy ground with the blessings of the Church. How can this be?" R. C. - S. Africa

RKH: Only in Communist China is the Catholic Church a "state church" with Church leaders chosen for political reliability. Everywhere else the Roman Church is controlled from Rome. It has an Order called "the Jesuits." This order reports directly to the Papacy. They have no uniform and its primary mission is "education," which of course involves politics. Disguised Jesuits can be found on both sides of hot political issues as Protestants or atheists, etc. The unconfirmed report is that the black Chris Hani was a Jesuit. If so this makes the Catholic Church an interested party in the South African debacle. If Hani wasn't a Jesuit, the Catholic Church should explain the Catholic burial.

---

### UNFILTERED NEWS

---

LOOTING: "AT&T ... is trying to hard to gain control over SA's conventional and cellular telephone networks. It's most recent move was to buy 40% of a privatized Telkom. They already have the full co-operation of the ANC, by promising between R5 and R8 million to the Reconstruction Fund.

"The AT&T is the greatest channel of electronic information gathering for the US's spy service, the CIA, which collects information not only about political and military matters, but also trade and industrial spying. It would mean that the CIA could access any telephone, telegraph or fax message sent in S.A. Furthermore, the whole country's portable phone system could in a time of crisis be put out of order, any time it suited the Americans." *Impact*, #35 - #36, Dec

1994 - Jan 1995, p. 5, P.O. Box 28233, Sunnyside 0132, Rep.  
of SA, \$30/yr

=====

*Back to Table of Contents*

# Chapter 247

## THE WHITE CELLS

NOTE: In the wake of the Rev. Paul Hill affair I have received requests to re-print the 1989 article on "Cells" to explain what the uninitiated find inexplicable.

A doctor who lives nearby read my newsletter and commented "You make the simple complicated. Life is simple! Business is simple!"

The following is one doctor's concept applied to conditions today as best as I can remember his conversation and analogies. I found it interesting.

### **Description of the Body**

Western society is almost an exact enlarged copy of an individual's body. The brain is the government, the nerves - communications, the stomach - manufacturing. The liver purifies the blood. These organs are natural components of

every body. Each has its function. In a healthy body each instinctively does its assigned task in harmony, regulated by the brain. The blood cells are the workers.

### **The Body Of The Nation**

There are red and white blood cells. The red cells work and white cells defend by fighting "germs" and alien substances. For 700 red cells there is only a single white cell.

### **Alien Substances**

Every healthy well-ordered body is always under attack from germs, i.e. viruses, organic and inorganic substances. Entry may be gained quietly through all the natural openings, usually through the mouth along with what we eat. Alien immigration can cause a stomach ache. Alien entry can also be made by piercing the skin - everything from a mosquito bite to a bullet which corresponds to invasions by armies all the way to the quiet individual wetback wading the Rio Grande. Either can cause infections.

### **Cuts & Abrasions**

Attacks from without are often painful. The body notices a Pearl Harbor. Even an indian attack is noticed. The first corresponds to a wound from a .357 magnum. The last to a mere splinter.

The splinter may become painful. When removed, the alien portion that remains is surrounded by white cells and attacked. The resulting pus is the dead white blood cells that perish in the conflict.

### **Fever and Pain**

The combat around the splinter causes the battle area to become warm. The pain and the warmth of the wound signal conflict with an alien presence in the body which responds at last by producing more white blood cells.

### **Local Abscess**

White cells are unique. They attack the alien presence on sight and willingly die in the process. It's the reason they were created. Every different body has these white blood cells. They are called Shiites in Islam, Kamikazes in Japan, and Phineas priests in the West. Abortion and tax protesters are recent examples.

An infection may grow to become an abscess. It will either expel the alien presence, or the alien presence in the wound will overcome the body's defenses and kill the body.

### **Blood stream Infection**

If a toxic wound releases poisonous material into the body, this material is caught up and moved about by the body's blood stream transportation system. An AIDS-type infection brought in by alien bodies may quickly spread from New York throughout the body and infect healthy blood cells. This may be very serious. This is why white cells are so very contentious about the smallest splinter - a splinter that others don't consider important.

### **Tumors - Cancers**

An alien presence can cause a tumor, or take up residence in an existing tumor. Tumors often grow abnormally as they absorb body nutrients meant for others. Brain tumors are often



responsible for many abnormal acts. Bodily organs may respond by retaining poisons in prisons instead of eliminating them. They may even direct their release into the body where they again walk the streets doing injury to healthy red blood cells.

### **Nervous Disorders**

Tumors, pressing on the governing brain, or normal cells made toxic by association with invading viruses, can produce nervous disorders. Entering the pituitary gland, they may cause it to release abnormal amounts of monetary adrenalin. The body may respond to this stimulus with sudden feverish activity. A sudden drop in monetary adrenalin may be followed by an epileptic stupor (boom/bust syndrome). Resulting falls can be very harmful.

Acts characterized not just abnormal but actually insane may result. The body may administer civil war type self-inflicted wounds, or assault its nearby fellows in World Wars. It may cause the forced mixing of its own blood cells with toxic cells of invading alien bodies thereby causing its own cells to become toxic. It may make abrasions in its own skin allowing bacteria to swarm in. It may drain off and ship its own needed body resources to benefit hostile alien bodies.

In cases of advanced infection, a diseased brain may launch attacks on its own defensive white blood cells, and even permit millions of its own newly-created red blood cells, needed for future work and survival of the body, to be killed in laboratories. Its liver may no longer purify the blood by removing alien substances. The kidneys may no longer expel toxic poisons but parole them back into the body after a short 6 month stint.

In terminal cases, bone cancer infections may spread to the

bone marrow where production of blood cells takes place, aborting new cells and stopping their production altogether. The patient then dies.

The whole thing can be complicated by hallucinations when an infected brain allows an infected nervous system to proclaim to the body that this condition and behavior is normal, good, and that there is no need to worry. The normal red blood cells welcome this assurance and continue about their assigned tasks. The white cells panic.

### **Diagnosis**

To find an enlarged tumor that may be harmful, look for the largest buildings in your downtown. They are the ones getting the largest share of the body's nutrients. Without exception the largest are the pituitary gland bank buildings, next, the brain - government buildings, and a poor last - church buildings left over from the last century falling into disrepair.

It is the duty of qualified doctors to examine the patient to determine if the tumors are benign or malignant, and whether or not surgery is called for. Today, some are calling for surgery and their complete removal. Others believe that a different diet can cause the body to heal itself. These are all questions that must be faced in time.

### **Virus Defenses**

A virus must appear harmless to survive. It may even appear beneficial. If the body's nervous system gives no danger signal, the white cells tend to be inactive. Their numbers may even be reduced by tax courts, abortion lock-ups, Fort Smith trials, Ruby Ridge and Waco genocide. The resulting low white cell blood count is abnormal. This low

count is a danger sign that can be picked up by the body's developing alternate nervous system that operates when the primary communication system becomes useless because of infection. Panicky white cells begin to group together in militias for self-protection regardless of virus threats and assurances.

The improvised alternate newsletter nervous system releases the truth and more white cells are created to gather at abortatoriums to try to ensure the birth of red blood cells. There they undergo beatings, jailings, and fines as is expected of their kind. The conflict broadens, the temperature rises higher. More white cells are now being created than destroyed. The body is beginning to fight for its life.

Things begin to happen. The body is beginning to notice abnormalities not seen before. It notices that the cars speak Japanese, the computers, Taiwanese. It notices that half the body's food requirements are imported while its own farmers are paid not to grow. Other food leaves to feed strangers. The body has no anti-missile defense and no bomb shelters while its enemies do.

Over the protest of its diseased brain and captive nervous system, word filters into the body that the extravagant tax demands fund abortion mills, kill Palestinians, pay for invasions of innocent nations, and import unwanted viruses. Opposition candidates are fielded and are actually elected. And, over the angry protest of the leaders of organized religion, the ancient laws of conduct that guarantee health and survival are once more being sought and are being followed by increasing numbers of individuals, if not the church.

The disease-free healthy body is its own best doctor, and is perfectly capable of judging itself by its jury system. It instinctively knows right and wrong and if left alone usually

judges accordingly. Recently, white blood cells came before a jury of red blood cells in Fort Smith and were found not guilty. Another jury of red blood cells believed the innocence of two white blood cells in North Carolina. They were accused of shooting down a porno-parlor of homosexuals and burning the building on top of them. The temperature is rising.

### **Conclusion - The Patient is Sick**

A fever is again apparent in the body of the West. It is the old sign of the body's attempt to heal itself. The outcome, as always, will determine whether the body lives or dies.

### **Recommendations**

The current disease of the West has brought about profound changes. The fever and the attempt that will follow to heal itself will bring more. Through it all we must live. A runaway outlaw pituitary Federal Reserve gland now rules and usurps the functions of the brain in Washington. It releases adrenalin when it likes, in any quantity it likes, with no restraints. One day its faults will be corrected, but for now its actions determine economic life and death to the cells. We must know what it is doing to avoid damage.

Its latest acts show that it is beginning to remove high interest rates that have caused the short money supply. In time we may expect abundance of money. From deflation to inflation.

Go with the flow. At present, buy thirty year governments and municipals to take advantage of lower interest rates. Common stocks should also benefit from growing amounts of money and eventual quickening economic activity.

Balance between fixed income and equity, and be ready to slide from one to the other as the economy is forced to do one

thing and then another.

Check the investment allocation table for the latest investment allocation recommendation. Re-arrange as necessary - and tip your hat when you see the Law abiding white blood cell<sup>1</sup> go by. He makes it all possible.

NOTE: The above stock market recommendations made in 1989 proved correct. However, today is another day - investment-wise. As for the "War of the Cells" - it continues unabated - as it must for the patient to live.

---

---

## GERMAN HEROES

---

The three nations - Germany, South Africa, and the American South - are rebel nations against the International World Cartel. Every effort has been and is being made to denigrate everything to do with these nations, their institutions, their religion, and their heroes. Therefore, it behooves us to do everything to keep alive the greatness of these nations. The following is taken from *GANPAC*, Hans Schmidt, P.O. Box 1124, Pensacola, FL 32524, 12 Aug 1994

Letters to the Editor, *The Washington Times*, Dear Editor:

"The Suzanne Field's column stated that Germany has a hard time finding heroes from WWII, appeared on 8 Aug. 1994. This is not correct.

The world's greatest tank ace, namely;

---

1 "Then stood up Phineas ... and so the plague was stayed." Ps 106:30

- SS-Captain Michael Wittmann, was killed in action in Normandy. During five years of war, he was always at the front and in danger, Wittmann and his crew destroyed 138 enemy tanks and 132 guns. Wittmann - no hero?
- About one million German soldiers KIA stand against 7 to 15 million Soviet KIA. No American G.I. ever had to fight against such odds for 4 long years.

Other German heroes were:

- Erich Hartmann, the world's greatest air ace ever with 352 air victories,
- Hans Ulrich Rudel, a Stuka pilot who destroyed more than 500 Soviet tanks, one battleship, one cruiser, one destroyer, 70 landing craft, four armored trains and hundreds of pieces of other military equipment in over 2,000 sorties.
- Hans Jochim Marseille, who died tragically (undefeated) at age 23 after shooting down 158 excellently trained British pilots in North Africa in only 382 missions.
- Gerardes Mooymann, a very young Dutch volunteer of the *Waffen-SS* who in Feb. 1943 single-handedly destroyed 17 Soviet tanks (13 in one day) on the Eastern front.

These few men must be stand-ins for the tens of thousands of highly decorated German soldiers in a long war in which, contrary to popular belief, the men and women of *Heer*, *Luftwaffe*, *Kriegsmarine*, and the *Waffen-SS* usually fought against overwhelming odds. No heroes these? Nobody else even came close!"

NOTE: Like the prisons in America and South Africa - German prisons are filled with political prisoners. Sometime

we will try to print a representative list. It is unbelievable the charges brought against ordinary patriotic Germans by the appointed Allied occupation government that still rules with a hand of iron - after a half-century has passed since World War II ended.

---

### **LETTER FROM SOUTH AFRICA by K.J.**

---

All which the white man has built during the 300+ years is being destroyed by blacks within a few short months. What is not being broken down, stagnates. Building this country was an arduous process. Every school, every farm and business took years of hard labor and doing without. The sadness is that most whites watch it pass away while acting as if paralyzed.

What will it take to wake up whites caught in this web of lies and conflicting reports? They seem to accept as normal that no law and order exists, that most of their earnings disappear as blacks spend tax money like water. It is safe to say that most blacks in any official capacity are corrupt. They do not see misappropriation of funds as wrong and feel that a lavish lifestyle is their right. They continue to demand more and tax more. The taxes are placed on whites.

The farmland tax will ruin the farmers. They are pushing affirmative action and feel no need to exert themselves when they get government jobs. They make endless demands. The million unemployed whites that Louis Botha spoke about is not far-fetched. With no white welfare system it is bound to reach a critical stage. Whites are murdered constantly, but will a wholesale massacre have the effect of forcing whites to defend themselves? I wish I had the answer.

Buthleze, who saw no wrong in hard-core pornography, walked out of parliament because the ANC and National

Party did not keep a minor promise. There are signs of increased violence by ANC members on the Zulus of Inkatha Freedom Party. More and more arms find their way into ANC hands.

Mandela must be seen as weak. He cannot control his wife Winnie and that is fatal in the black society. A few of the more radical young blacks are more than ready to take his place. Mandela felt himself in a strong position after the weak Zulu king, King Goodwill, moved closer to the ANC. But, according to "The Patriot" the king is ill and Butheleze is the most suitable to take his position. He also has the support of the 300 traditional Zulu leaders.

The HNJP said in a public statement that the English Queen is not welcome. She will only cost us money which we no longer have. It goes against the grain to pay for the entertainment of an enemy.

Those parents who cannot afford private schools will receive assistance from an HNJP committee of very able people to help in home schooling. The public schools who eagerly sought black pupils to qualify for government money now have a multitude of problems. They now have students quietly leaving for private white schools. Inter-school athletic events where mixed races take part have become intolerable. The disapproval is stoked by the black's unacceptable behavior.

Squatters were moved to a piece of land near us during this last week. They will require vigilance on our part.

A young couple near us applied for a home loan only to have it canceled by the bank. According to the bank it was too much of a risk. Local blacks now realize that continuous black immigration from across the border is taking away their jobs. This realization is causing friction between blacks.



The AWB bombing trial has began. I hope to get articles on the case to send you. Eugene Terre' Blanche tried to get amnesty for the men but did not succeed. Mr. Marias is not very happy with Terre' Blanche, but, one can feel sympathy for his men and their families. It seems that the AWB was infiltrated by many National Intelligence people. Viljoen and his henchmen are still crowing about their part. Since deKlerk is spending much of his time traveling abroad, many National Party members are beginning to look to Viljean as a possible leader.

Some Conservatives are joining the HNP and are holding meetings at different places every night. The yearly HNP congress will be held the 17th and 18th of March.

---

## LETTERS AMERICA

---

OBSERVATION? "Dear Mr. Hoskins; I am a teacher in Buenos Aires who read your book *War Cycles / Peace Cycles* several years ago. Based on a more mature observation, what do you see as the direction of race relations in America?" D.B.  
- Argentina

RKH: If you wish to see tomorrow - look to the mid-East. There the government State-Islamics are being held at bay by Fundamental-Islamics. Look at their style of warfare - their targets. It will all be replayed in the West.

-----

CONFUSION: "Dear Richard: It seems most logical to me that the English word 'Jew' provided the translators a catch-all name for several different groups identified in Scripture by slightly different Hebrew and Greek words. For example: Judaïtes of the Southern kingdom; Judeans, whether Israelites, mixed race, or Edomites; proselytes of the Judean religion, and; foreigners who speak the language of the Judeans

(Judaïtes in exile as well as the post-exilic remnant who returned to Jerusalem). Unfortunately, most churchmen today consider all people of the promise, from Abraham down through the Israelites, to have been 'Jews.' Wrong! There were certainly Judean Israelites - but NEVER - 'Israelite Jews,' as you would have it. Israelites were, and are, racial descendants of Jacob/Israel. Jews are a race-mixed people; some descended from Edomite/Judaite cross, most from Khazar amalgam." F.G. - Texas

-----

SPIRITUAL ISRAEL: "Dear Brother Dick: For the past 100 years new churches in America have been repeating the same myth that was exposed in Europe and Britain some 400 years ago. This myth, which has become 'Bible truth' so far as the state-church is concerned simply teaches that Christians are 'SPIRITUAL ISRAEL!' This myth is the core, or foundation upon which their control of Christians is maintained. The Lord said He was sent *'TO THE LOST SHEEP OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL'* (Matt 15:24). Bingo! The Spiritual Israel lie of the state-church that had enslaved them for centuries was exposed. Result? The soil of Europe and of the Isles became soaked with blood, the blood of the lost sheep and the blood of the state- church that promoted the lie! They who promote the lie simply cannot afford to have *'the lost sheep of the house of Israel'* learn the truth. Nevertheless, we have the WORD's assurance on the matter ... *'blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness (complete number) out of the nations be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved ...'* (Rom 11:25- 26).

"I've taken the liberty of correcting the tendering of the text (KJV) according to the Greek. I refuse to use the word 'Gentiles' as it is a 'church-created word' and not ever used

in the Greek! The 'spiritual Israel' crowd reads the Bible as it was originally written in English. They never check up on the translation they use; they never consult a lexicon or dictionary of the Bible's original languages. Their 'gurus', when informed of the Greek meaning(s) will usually cry 'That may be so but Jesus talked to me last night and told me so & so.' In other words, when confronted with the truth they claim Christ told them an 'un-truth'!

"The spiritual Israel doctrine applies those verses to Esau's descendants and not to Jacobs. God promised to gather His people from among the heathen from all the nations and from the coasts of the earth (Jer 23:3, 29:14; 31:8; Ezek 36:24; etc.) Romans 11:25-26 are written to the lost sheep of the house of Israel - not Esau/Edom!!! The gathering has been on-going for at least 400 years, and will continue until the full number is reached. It is not for us to number. We need to be fishermen (Jer. 16:16). *'Hear the word of the Lord, Go ye nations and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He (God) that sanctified Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock' (Jer 31:10).*" Harry L. Werner, 686 W. Penn Ave., Robesonia, Pennsylvania 19551.

RKH: Harry Werner compiled a list of selected Reformer's notes from the Geneva Bible that are informative.

---

### **J.A. MARAIS - To The Queen**

---

LETTER TO THE QUEEN: "Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II, Buckingham Palace, London ENGLAND: Madam: Your majesty will be visiting S. Africa for the first time since 1947, when you came out with your mother and late father at the invitation of Gen J. C. Smuts, then Prime Minister of S. Africa, who wanted to use the royal visit to promote his party against the Afrikaner nationalists. His party, nevertheless,

was defeated, and Afrikaners for the first time since the Anglo-Boer War gained political control of their country. ...

"What transpired thereafter is one of the most amazing and shocking developments. Last May an Afrikaans newspaper quoted an influential Briton on 'the venom' on the part of 'a considerable number of influential Britons against Afrikaners' with reference to S. Africa's freedom after 1948. A newspaper described it as a 'hymn of hate emanating from Britain.' ...

"In line with this the British government in 1961 instituted an arms boycott against S. Africa, which is nothing less than an act of war. The Anti-Apartheid Movement in Britain was a concealed Anti-Afrikaner Movement financed by the British secret service. The ANC, while conducting a terrorist war against S. African Whites, had its head office in London and this was not only tolerated by your Majesty's government but evidently enjoyed their approval - while publicly condemning terrorism.

"The *Sunday Telegraph* on July 1, 1990, reported that the British secret services had told Margaret Thatcher, then British Prime Minister, that 400 of the 500 top positions in the ANC were occupied by Communists. ... This is not an isolated wrong against our country. During the British aggression of 1899-1902 against the Boer Republics the British government launched a holocaust that murdered 26,000 Afrikaner women and children in British concentration camps in what was described in *World Link*, as an exercise in what is now called 'ethnic cleansing'.

"Afrikaners are not fooled by the feigned moral indignation on the part of British clerics, academics, journalists, and politicians about 'apartheid'. The British Colonial governments in the Cape Colony and Natal practiced 'apartheid' in

schools, in residential area, in social and economic arrangements and in politics. ... The Pass Laws, the Master and Servants Act, the franchise laws were all innovations of the British Colonial governments to enforce separation between Black and white. The Land Act of 1913, defining the territories of the different race groups in S. Africa, the act of 1924 introducing job reservation, the statutes of 1943 for controlling Black influx to the towns and cities, and the separate representation of Blacks in parliament of 1936, were all enactments dating from before 1948.

"It is ironical that Afrikaners are told to repent for 'the sins of apartheid', but that the British representatives in S. Africa are not called on to repent. And what is morally even more objectionable is that the British establishment that urges the repentance of Afrikaners probably never felt a pang of guilt about the atrocities committed against Afrikaner women and children during the Anglo-Boer War. ...

What is conveniently suppressed is that under the policy of 'apartheid' or separate development, even the severest critic of the Afrikaner government admitted that 'the nation was suffering from a surfeit of prosperity'. ... There was an economic growth rate of almost 8% and the living standards of Blacks were rising by 5.4%. These healthy and wealthy conditions were destroyed when 'apartheid' was abandoned to be replaced by integration with its economic misery and lawlessness.

"In view of all this, Your Majesty's intended visit to S. Africa is regarded as most unfortunate by many Afrikaners and many of their English-speaking compatriots. You will be honoring ANC-SACP regime which on their own would never have been able to gain political power in South Africa. They were used as the cat's paw by other powers to rob the

Afrikaners of their legitimate political position and historical right in S. Africa.

"It is hoped that your Majesty will reconsider your intended S. African visit and thus avoid adding insult to injury. If you do come to S. Africa, there is an act Your Majesty as a woman and a mother may consider performing. You might go to Bloemfontein and in a symbolic act kneel at the monument erected to the memory of those thousands of Boer women and children whose lives were snuffed out by the British methods of barbarism. It would at least be a belated show of compassion with the suffering that British leaders inflicted on those who wanted to be a free Christian people in Africa." J. A. Marais, Leader, Herstigte Nasionale Party, Pretorisstraat 1043, Hatfield, Pretoria, 0083, Tel 012-342-3410; Fax, Posbus 1888, 0001 Pretoria 012-342-3417

P.S. Do not mistake the F.W. deKlerks and Pik Bothas as true representatives of the Afrikaners. Afrikaners have their traitors just as the British have had their Burgesses and Macleans, the Alan Nunn Mays and the Anthony Blunts.

RKH: J.S. Marias is the only S. African politician in whom I have any confidence. He has the personality of a clam, ignores his friends, his would-be friends, makes everyone mad, is contentious, and is alien to compromise, and in line with the rest of the S. African right wing - I have yet to hear him call upon the Lord. His saving grace is that his view of S. African politics has been the correct one. He has been correct consistently in the past, and thus, may well be right in the future. There is no one else in S. Africa who fits this bill.

---

## NEWS AUSTRALIA

---

AUSTRALIAN HATE CRIMES: "The Australian government of Nov 1, unveiled legislative proposals to jail people

'who threaten racial violence.' The Racial Hatred Bill will also crack down on racist statements in public. ... 'Racial violence' and 'racist statements' can be construed to be anything the judge deems fit." *Impact*, Oct/Nov 1994, PO Box 28233, Sunnyside 0132, S. AFRICA, \$30/yr.

---

## NEWS SOUTH AFRICA

---

**JOB HUNTING:** At least 7 former KGB agents are in South Africa offering their services as assassins to crime bosses and other parties... Most of the men had previously worked for Spetnaz, the military intelligence wing of the KGB ... While 3 of them had been 'picked up' ... the other out-of-work agents were intent on obtaining commissions from organized crime syndicates. 'They arrived here destitute,' said one source. 'These okes will do anything for money, and they would work for absolutely anybody,' ... they are very dangerous,' he said. ..." *Citizen*, S. Africa, Nov 8, 1994

-----

**INTEGRATIONISTS GNAW AT THE ROOTS OF CIVILIZATION:** "South Africa's destruction was the objective of such human right's defenders as Newt Gingrich, Richard Lugar, Dan Quayle, Nancy Kassebaum, Ted Kennedy, Stephen Solarz, Walter Fauntroy, Howard Metzenbaum and Lloyd Bentsen to name but a few US politicians of the New World Order Establishment. ... who, on Oct 2, 1986 voted in favor of the economic extermination of SA via the Comprehensive Anti-Apartheid Act (CAAA) which came as close as a US declaration of war on SA as makes no difference. ... SA is a made-in-America disaster, a blighted land, an economic and social horror story. These good folk, always so concerned about 'human rights' have coldly and wilfully

brought ruin to umpteen millions, mostly Blacks, hapless folk who roam our streets in idleness, starving, robbed of all hope, for themselves, their children and quite conceivably, their children's children." *Aida Parker Newsletter* #174, June 1994

-----

THE ANTI-CHRIST & HIS OWN: "An atheist, Slovo had given instructions that there should be no religious service at the funeral. However Chief Rabbi Cyril Harris spoke at the funeral and memorial services were held in at least two Anglican cathedrals, Cape town and Pretoria." *The Roca Report*, #73, Jan. 1995, p2.

---

## NEWS EUROPE

---

HEALTH FILLINGS: "The dental use of the silvery-black amalgam filling material for tooth cavities in children and youths has been banned in Sweden as from June 1995. From January 1, 1997, the filling material will be totally banned, and dentists will have to use alternative materials such as plastic or porcelain. The blow which led to this law was the case of a baby that died of amalgam poisoning because during her pregnancy the mother had four teeth filled with amalgam. ... Amalgam manufacturer 'Degussa' has already taken the step and suspended production." *The Insider*, PO Box 17200, Groenkloof, Pretoria 0027, RSA.

-----

LOCAL SIX MILLION: "As of 1985, the German government had paid out over 4,395,000 'holocaust survivor' claims. Funny thing, that especially considering that no more than 3,500,000 'Jews' resided in all German-occupied territory during WWII and they killed 6,000,000 of those! Funny how math works sometimes, isn't it?" *Winton's Journal*, CANADA



-----

NOBLESSE OBLIGE: "Anthony Blunt, a member of the Notorious Cambridge spy ring, smuggled the German crown jewels out of Germany at the end of WWII at the behest of the British royal family, the *Sunday Telegraph* reported. It said papers found in the Public Record Office in London showed King George VI asked Blunt to hide the jewels, which included a diamond crown, boxes of rings and a gold dinner service, in a safe at Windsor Castle." *Impact*, Dec 1994 - Jan 1995, P.O. Box 28233, Sunnyside 0132, Rep. of SA, \$30/yr

-----

CENSORSHIP: "Swedish Publisher Ditlieb Felderer was given a one-year prison sentence on December 15, 1994 for maintaining that there is no evidence that six million Jews were exterminated by the Germans during World War II. His address: Ditlieb Felderer, Box 568, 184 25 Akersberga, SWE-DEN (From *The Christian News* Feb 13, 1995, p.3.)

RKH: The Jewish media has quietly reduced the 6 million number to 3 million by saying that only 1 million were killed at Auschwitz instead of 4 million formerly claimed. Question: If the first figure was a lie - why should the corrected figure be true? What about the six million the Jews claimed were killed in World War I? Do they still claim that? Was that the truth - or was that figure also quietly corrected?

-----

LOOTING CONTINUES: The Versailles Treaty ending WWI imposed severe sanctions on Germany. The Americans were to receive reparations in dollars, the British in pounds, and the French in francs. The Germans owned none of these currencies and so were forced to sell bonds in each of these countries to raise the cash to pay the victors. Adolph Hitler came to power and stopped the payments saying that the

Allies welshed on their promises to treat Germany according to President Wilson's 14 Points - which included no aggrandizement either in land or money. The post-war allied-installed German government is now generously paying these bonds - \$1000 each with accumulated interest up to 7% for 60 years. It's quite a bonanza, especially for those who bought the bonds for \$10 each.

-----

PRE-EMPTIVE STRIKE: The Russian general Victor Suvorov in his book *"The Icebreaker - Hitler in Stalin's View"*, Hitler's march into the Soviet Union came a mere 14 days before Stalin's troops would have overrun Europe and enslaved it under communism." *Insider*, 15 Jan 1995, PO Box 17200, Groenkloof, Pretoria 0027, RSA

-----

ROYAL DOINGS: "The queen ... marking the contemporary synthesis of Commu- Capitalism, just recently visited Moscow and laid a wreath there in tribute to the Communist war against National-Socialist Germany. ..." (RKH: *"Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel." I Kings 12:24*)

"The Royal Family has had many Jewish connections." said the publishing director of 'Burke's Peerage', ... as quoted in the London *Daily Mail*, Sept. 12, 1992. ... and there was published in that newspaper concerning the new husband of the queen's daughter, Princess Anne, now entitled the 'Princess Royal.' It seems that this august custodian of the British heritage was unable to find someone of our breed to her taste. Instead she was obliged to take to bed a descendant of a Zaccaria Levy of Vienna, a Jew who married a daughter of another Jew, Moses Haim Montefiore, and migrated to London, and whose son, Joseph, changed the family surname to

'Laurence'. ... Presumably, royalists will be quite prepared to doff their caps to these marriage partners and the mongrel offspring of this misalliance."

Gothic Ripples, Thorgarth, Greenhow Hill, Harrogate, HG3 5JQ, ENGLAND £6.50/yr.

RKH: In a feudal society, the "priest" and the "king" always tend to follow a hyphenated religion i.e., "Christian-Hindu." The "merchant-farmer" and the "workers" tend to follow the old God - the WORD. The WORD prohibits racial interbreeding. (1) *"A bastard (Heb: mamzêr - mixed breed, mongrel) shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord (Israel)." De 23:2.* (2) *"Menelaus, that traitor to the laws, and to his own country." II Maccabees 5:15*

---

## NEWS AMERICA

---

SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY: "In the 1870s, Congress passed .... legislation that enabled outraged citizens to scrape crooked state judges off the bench. But quite recently the US Supreme Court ruled that judges have sovereign immunity. This last action has completely annihilated the earlier Congressional Act." *ACRES USA*, Jan 1995

-----

*Back to Table of Contents*

# Chapter 248

## OKLAHOMA CITY

**T**he incident at Oklahoma City that killed women and children was reprehensible. Having said that, let's take a look and see if we can tell who killed them.

### **Raid On The Federal Compound**

On the anniversary of the Waco Massacre, a rented truck was parked in front of the federal compound in Oklahoma City containing the offices of the ATF. A device within the truck was detonated and the resulting explosion scooped out the front of the building doing a remarkable amount of damage. At the time of this writing, the explosion has left 121 dead including 15 children.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> This compares with 87 dead at Waco including 34 children.

## **Media Reaction**

The International Trade Cartel's (ITC) media sprang into action. They were told to fight "terrorism." The identity of the terrorists to be fought is of no consequence - there are repressive laws that the ITC wants to put on the books and it needs to fight "terrorism" in order to get congress to pass them.

In lock-step the media went after Islamic terrorists in a feeding frenzy. They discussed ways to retaliate against various mid-east countries. Experts were brought forward who suggested air strikes, economic boycotts, strategic assassination, and SWAT team actions. Sketches were produced demonstrating the feasibility of such acts.

Then, the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), the supposed target of the attack, pointed their finger at conservative, white, militia-connected, homegrown avengers. Media indecision and confusion lasted less than five minutes. Pointed in the right direction with new prey in their sights - they quickly came to the conclusion that since the attack took place on the anniversary of the Waco Massacre, the bombing must be in retaliation for the Waco Massacre.

For those with short memories, at Waco, scores of ATF agents appeared at the entrance to the Davidian Church demanding audience with the church leader, David Koresh. When he appeared in the door with some of his followers, male and female, the ATF opened fire, wounding Koresh and severely wounding several standing near him. Immediately, an ATF assault was launched against the wooden complex. The attack was supported by helicopters which flew back and forth overhead spraying bullets into the building that contained women and children, several of whom were killed in these attacks.

The assault helicopters were shot down. The ATF assault

team was repulsed with four troopers killed and something like 38 wounded. The remaining ATF assault team surrendered. The Davidians, in a charitable gesture, allowed the ATF to take their dead and wounded and, hands in the air, retire to the safety of their own lines instead of holding them as hostages for their own safety. By this time an unknown number of men, women, and children in the church had been killed. No one inside or outside the church complex knew the reason for the attack. They still don't.

The FBI arrived and took over from the ATF. Their first act was to ban the press so that the world would not see the carnage inside the wooden church buildings. They brought up heavy tanks containing flamethrowers - the driver of one being the sniper who had just finished killing Vicki Weaver at Ruby Ridge.. Vicki's 14 year old son was also slain. He was shot in the back as he tried to escape a federal ambush. Vicki was shot in the face while she held her nine month old baby in her arms.

The media daily reported the exaggerations, falsehoods, and deceptions of the FBI spokesmen who accused those trapped inside the church complex of all sorts of things - accusations later proven false. The media quoted every word, making no complaints over the censorship. The condemned in the church were prevented a chance to tell the public what was being done to them. We do know this much - the FBI denied bandages and medical assistance to the wounded women and children - and they did this after the mercy shown the survivors of the ATF storming party who had been allowed to return to the safety of their own lines.

After taking more than a month to indoctrinate the American public by demonizing the Davidians - it was time to hide the evidence. The 87 men, women, and children were incin-

erated. Heavy US Army tanks first immobilized those trapped inside by spraying banned CS poison gas into the church so that their victims would be paralyzed and unable to escape. Then, lying helpless, the church was torched over them.

Those viewing the burnt bodies reported that many of them showed gun-shot wounds between the eyes. The FBI said that they had committed suicide. Pictures show black-clad men stepping out of the burning complex and walking casually away. There were no Davidian prisoners with them. Many believe that the gunshot wounds were inflicted by these black clad FBI shooters wearing gas masks who, after the besieged had lapsed into unconsciousness, went about making sure that there would be no survivors.

What was left of the burned bodies was taken to refrigerated morgues to await autopsies. Federal obstructionism delayed the autopsy paper work. While this was going on - the FBI turned off the refrigeration. Over the next several months, the bodies decomposed in the hot Texas weather beyond the ability of the medical examiners to achieve anything by autopsy. This destroyed the last shreds of proof of government wrongdoing. The bodies were then pushed into a mass grave. Their families weren't notified. There were no speech makers flying in from Washington, no wreaths, no media outpouring of sympathy for the 34 burned children and their mothers and fathers. As far as Washington was concerned, it was just so much trash thrown out with the garbage.

Instead of bringing those of the ATF and FBI responsible for the massacre to trial, trials were held for the few Davidian survivors. They were found innocent of all but minor charges, but had the book thrown at them by the federal judge who

handed out forty year terms.<sup>2</sup>

### **"Tears In Heaven"**

"Tears In Heaven." That's the title of the media picture showing the fireman removing the body of the child from the ruins of the Oklahoma City Federal Compound. President Bill Clinton, "Waco Bill" to his detractors, proclaimed a "National Day of Mourning." Headlines proclaimed: "Flag Half-Mast;" "Day of Prayer;" "Suspect's Lawyers Don't Want Case;" "Right-Wing Militia Suspected;" "Rage Of America." When asked by a reporter if Oklahoma City didn't compare with Waco - the president dropped his mask and exclaimed - "No! The people at Waco were killers!" So much for his concern for the 34 Waco kids who were burned to death at the hands of his henchmen.

The president had a solution for the disaster; "Stop criticizing the government," no more "Waco talk;" "Commence wire taps," "infiltrate organizations suspected of anti-government bias," and, instead of disbanding the agencies causing the trouble, he recommended hiring one thousand more to act as "anti-terrorist government agents." Preventing future Wacos is seemingly far from his mind.

### **Waco - An Isolated Incident?**

Samuel Francis writes for the Washington Times. A recent article of his criticizes the continuing "mini-Wacos" that have occurred after Waco - mini-Wacos not reported in the media

---

2 Elsewhere, a jury found the Weavers innocent and released them. They are now suing the government for the deaths of their family members. The FBI officer in charge of the Ruby Ridge killings was promoted to #2 man in the agency.



- incidents revealing a government wolf preying on the sheep they are supposed to protect.

On Aug 25, 1992, Donald Carlson's home in California was invaded by Drug Enforcement Administration agents after midnight. Mr. Carlson reached for his hand gun to defend his house - the DEA shot him dead. No drugs were found.

The DEA visited Donald Scott in October bringing along the LA Sheriff's Department. Breaking into his house at night, the deputy sheriff shot Scott and killed him. No illegal drugs were found.

In Sept, 1991, 60 agents from the DEA, ATF, National Guard, and the US Forest Service stormed the home of Mrs. Sina Brush and two neighbors at dawn. She and her daughter were made to kneel and were handcuffed while dressed only in their underwear. No drugs were found.

Last summer the ATF visited Harry Lumplugh in Pennsylvania. Twenty of the ATF forced him and his wife to open safes and hand over private papers while holding a machine gun on them. Bored, they stomped the Lumplugh's cat to death. No charges were brought against the Lumplughs.

Last year, four ATF agents raided the bedroom of Monique Montgomery at 4:00AM. She reached for a gun and was shot to death. Nothing illegal was found.

The ATF raided the home of Louis Katona III in Ohio. They roughed up his pregnant wife, causing her to miscarry. Nothing illegal was found. In the Scott case, the DA found that the raid was motivated by the desire of the officers to seize the Scott's ranch under federal asset-forfeiture laws (see plank #4 Communist Manifesto).

Mr. Francis comments; "In none of the cases I know about have any of the federal agents been charged; few have been

disciplined; almost none made the national news." He goes on; "Congress ... should find out who authorized these and similar raids and who committed these atrocities against law-abiding citizens. It should abolish the agencies responsible, and it should make certain that the tyrants and murderers in federal uniform who planned, authorized or committed these crimes are brought to justice."

The one responsible for Waco is the FBI. The one mostly responsible for the mini-Wacos is the ATF. If these out-of-control organizations had been disbanded following Waco, there would have been no mini-Wacos and no reason for an Oklahoma City payback.

## **The Second Bomb**

A caller told me to watch the TV. I switched onto a scene of absolute confusion. A building was in ruins, survivors were being evacuated. Rescue efforts were being suspended while experts attempted to disarm a second bomb discovered inside. Periodic reports were delivered to the announcer on the bomb dismantling process. After half an hour the announcement was made that the bomb had been dismantled, but a third bomb had been found and efforts were under way to dismantle this one also.

In the midst of the continuing bomb dismantling announcements, a message was handed the announcer. He stopped what he was doing, and changed the subject, and, neither the 2nd nor the 3rd bombs were mentioned again. One must ask the obvious question; "Why hasn't the subject of the 2nd and 3rd bombs been mentioned?" The obvious answer is - the answer would be embarrassing.

The media has been showing diagrams of the 1st bomb which they say consisted of twenty 55-gallon containers. This

means that each barrel contained 250 pounds of explosive. The FBI now claims that the barrels were made of blue plastic because of fragments found at the scene of the explosion. One of the Michigan suspects had a couple of blue plastic 55-gallon barrels in his barn - along with three empty fertilizer bags and one full 100 pound bag. They did not explain what a farmer might be doing with fertilizer, except to insinuate that it must have been to blow up the federal compound.

I called and talked to one of the rescue workers. He said that the building in Oklahoma City contained a parking deck, but that it was too low to allow a Ryder truck to enter. This means that instead of being able to transport bomb #2 and #3 into the building by truck, if they were of the same type as #1, the 55 gallon drums would have to be taken in on handtrucks. This would mean that two lots of twenty 55-gallon barrels, each weighing 250 pounds, would have to be manhandled into the building. It would seem that someone would have noticed the mysterious Suspect #1 and Suspect #2 working to pile up 55-gallon containers in the halls.

A simpler explanation is that it was an inside job. The ATF had the opportunity - they had offices in the building. No one would question their activity in bringing barrels into the building, and they certainly wouldn't comment on it later. How could they - they would be dead. They also had reasons - something that we will discuss later. But, of course - our government would never kill its own people. Would they?

### **Track Record**

Think back. What did Franklin Delano Roosevelt do when he learned that the Japanese planned to attack Pearl Harbor a month before it took place? Did he notify the military, or did he let American boys be slaughtered by the thousands in order

to bring on a war? The answer to that question is a matter of history.

Could it be that the masters of today's feudal system would sacrifice hundreds of their own in order to bring on a war - a war where restive peasants were slaughtered so that they could not mount a larger revolt later? Such thinking might be a bit bizarre, but, so was Pearl Harbor. Then too, what other reason could there be to teach the general population the technique of simple bomb making!

### **The Media - Bomb Making Teacher**

Yesterday I went to the hardware store to buy a whet stone. A customer came in and as a joke asked for bomb-making fertilizer to put on his yard. The customers and everyone behind the counter laughed. There had been several jokes like that during the day.

The media has taught the country to make fertilizer-bombs. The announcers and their guests instructed them in every step - in minute detail. Experts were brought in to tell the viewing audience "how simple it is." The customer who made the joke regaled us with his TV instructions:

"Take fertilizer having 42% ammonium nitrate (they all do). Mix it with heating oil at a 15 or 16 to one ratio, insert a detonator, and store in a water proof container."

That's it. As the TV expert said time after time; "Anyone can do it." The media was very interested in teaching everyone how simple it is to make inexpensive fertilizer bombs.

The basic need of the International Trade Cartel is to have orderly markets peopled with orderly populations - populations trained to accept foreign merchants, foreign products, and foreign workers who arrive with their foreign gods.

Anything less hinders trade. GATT could not have been passed two years ago. Two years ago too many people still refused to trade with strangers. Only this year have enough people been conditioned so that the country will accept it.

The reason that the Christian religion has always been a media target is that the Christian religion forbids trade with strangers;

*"If thou has stricken thy hand with a stranger (2114), thou art snared with the words of thy mouth. Pr. 6:1;*

*"Nor do we delight in merchandise, nor in such a mixture with other men as arises from it ... having a fruitful country for our habitation, we take pains in cultivating that only. Our principle care ... is ... to educate our children well; ... to observe the laws that have been given us ... Since ... there was no occasion offered us ... for intermixing among the Greeks, as they had had for mixing among the Egyptians, by their intercourse of exporting and importing their several goods; as they also mixed with the Phoenicians, who lived by the sea-side, by means of their love of lucre in trade and merchandise." Flavius Josephus Against Apion 1:12*

The Christian religion does not permit strangers to live in Christian lands;

*"They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me." I Ki 4:21*

Or, the acceptance of their gods;

*"If ye forsake the Lord, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt." Joshua 24:20*

Christianity teaches separatism. It stands in the way of free trade and is therefore public enemy #1 of the International Trade Cartel.

To open the land to free trade and free travel by merchant-strangers and their gods, the priests, and the king and his

soldiers reward those obedient to their wishes and punishes the disobedient. This is the key to understanding Waco. A separatist is guilty by his mere act of trying to be separate. Weaver lived on a mountain top, Davidians lived a separated lifestyle in a Texas church complex, black separatists lived apart in Philadelphia and were exterminated. All separatists must be reeducated, or marked for death. To discover separatists, the king incites the people. Those who will not accept the king's edicts rise - and are suppressed. This is the final stage on the road to empire.

Civil disorders uncover disaffected separatists. People trying to protect themselves from a government-gone-wild brand themselves as separatists - "rebels." It is in this context that one must look at the foreigners quartered at US military bases. At the proper time they will be given their own military equipment that has been stored for them in government warehouses, and they will help the ITC restore order in America - another UN police operation. The precedent has been set.

### **Bombs vs. Blitz**

Bombs used for political purposes is old news for the Jewish revolutionaries in Poland in 1905, the Russian Bolsheviks in 1917, Ireland's IRA, and the Arabs in the Near East, but Oklahoma City is the first time America has seen what a bomb can do, and has had it explained to them how it was done.

Storming defended strongpoints can result in casualties of 50% or more. They are costly in men and material. My old regiment The Richmond Light Infantry Blues was a militia regiment from 1684 until 1917. Then it became part of the National Guard. Its battle standard contains so many battle

streamers that one can scarcely get the fingers of both hands around them. Most regiments are proud to have one or two. Civilians have no idea what these streamers mean. Each one was won at the cost of a mountain of casualties - dead, wounded, maimed - a river of blood. Gettysburg alone cost half the command.

Suppose, instead of storming the center of the Union lines, just suppose, the call went out for a volunteer - just one volunteer to dress in a Union uniform and drive a wagon around the Union lines, or take a mule loaded with explosives, and come in from the rear on the Washington road to the headquarters of the Union command. If someone could give his life and possibly save the lives of thousands of husbands and sons who died on that killing field the next day - would someone volunteer? What do you think? By the hundreds! The chance of the volunteer surviving might be one in a thousand, and if captured it would be certain that he would be shot, but, one man's life in exchange for thousands! Yes!

Who is this Timothy James McVeigh? Is he a patriot seeking to put a stop to future Wacos, a government agent, or a fall guy? We remember that the media was beating the drum for "anti-terrorist legislation" before there were terrorists. It was only after the media demanded anti-terrorist legislation that the New York Trade Tower was bombed. The Arab terrorists arrested for that bombing quickly realized that they had been set up. It was then that they played their ace in the hole. They produced tapes of a US government agent urging them to blow up the very Trade Towers that were attacked. Why is the US government so interested in having someone blow up something in America? It's the FDR ploy once again. It gives an excuse for doing what could not be done otherwise.

### **Michigan Militia**

The ongoing Oklahoma City story produced another interesting piece of information. One female announcer when asked what made the Michigan Militia a possible center for violence, stated: "They were the ones who last year attempted to seize federal warehouses where Russian tanks were stored." This was the first I had heard about this - I didn't know anything about Russian tanks being stored in federal warehouses on American soil. I have heard reports by the alternate media, but there has been nothing in the newspapers. The announcer had made a slip of the tongue. In itself, this revelation was nothing, but, when added to the list below it makes a pattern. See for yourself.

1. Russian tanks stored in government warehouses
2. Manufactured mini-Waco incidents to cause disorder
3. Soviet military personnel quartered at US bases to provide help in restoring order
4. Americans denied bomb shelters
5. Americans denied anti-missile defenses
6. US govt floods America with anti-white settlers
7. Fluoride depressant placed in public water supply
8. US govt encouraging whites to abort babies
9. US aid to communist movements worldwide
10. US aid to overthrow anti-communist governments
11. US arming of the Yellow Peril
12. US disarming of America
13. NAFTA to de-industrialize America

### **Pulling It Together**

It is interesting to note how fast the government held anti-terrorist hearings on the Oklahoma City bombing. Com-



pare this with their absolute lack of interest in holding hearings on the Waco Massacre. It is also interesting to watch politicians when queried about comparing Waco with Oklahoma City - they fidget and refuse to talk about Waco. They are media-elected and don't dare antagonize their masters.<sup>3</sup>

The policy of the ITC is to pass restrictive legislation to bind the populations of Western nations. This is being done in Europe, S. Africa, and Australia-N. Zealand. It is now our turn. It makes no difference whether or not the cities of New York and Oklahoma City are blown up, or not blown up - the ITC policy is to clamp down on white people wherever they are. There is nothing our people can do or not do to avoid it. The policy is set and the die is cast.

If, indeed, it turns out that the bombing of the federal compound in Oklahoma City was done by the conservative right - the result will be that there will be no more Wacos and mini-Wacos. The announcement has been made that that will not be tolerated. Government wolves will have to think again if the people have the tools to punish illegal acts. If it turns out that the bombing of the Oklahoma City compound was done by the government itself, which is the most likely scenario - the result will be the same. The media, in their effort to promote civil disobedience, opened pandora's box. They

---

3 GOVERNMENT: There are two forms of government: "Episcopal" - rule from the top down; and "Presbyterian" - rule from the bottom up. An episcopacy may be a dictator, governor, monarch, or democracy. (Democracy calls itself presbyterian, but is in fact "episcopal" since the uninformed masses must be told for whom to vote. Media owners tell voters to vote for their agents - and are therefore "king.") A presbytery may go by such names as "hundreds" or "republican." hundreds - ten families elect a spokesman and ten spokesman elect a burgess to speak for a hundred families. "Hundreds" is the oldest form of presbyterian rule. In the presbyterian system every man holds a self-sufficient farm on lease from God. This holding is considered to be a kingdom, and the holder is treated as that kingdom's king and priest - the supreme ruler under the WORD which is God.

may have done their job too well.

Other things pointing to government involvement in the Oklahoma City bombing are these: the FBI, the ones who ordered the final assault on the Waco church complex, should have been the logical target. They didn't have offices in the federal building that was attacked.

Who placed the bombs that were disarmed within the Oklahoma federal compound?

What about the seismograph story - that there were two explosions - ten seconds apart? Engineers tell me that 4800 pounds of fertilizer explosive is a lot of explosive, but fertilizer bombs are very inefficient, and, there was an awful lot of damage done to that building. That amount of damage would be far more likely if an inefficient outside bomb were helped by an efficient one inside. Then, too, the YMCA building just across the street was still standing. Window washers weren't even blown off their scaffolding.

Lastly, and most interesting - of the 20 employees of the ATF in the bombed building, guess how many were hurt in the explosion - the explosion that at this writing has killed 121, including 15 children, and may possibly include 70 more? NONE OF THEM WERE HURT!<sup>4</sup>

## Conclusion

My advice to the nation's public servants, the media, and the law enforcement personnel is simply this: Public servants, do your job - honestly, Media - tell the truth for a change, Law enforcement - be nice. Everyone is entitled to three strikes -

---

4 *NY Times*, 4/26/95, p. A12.

you've had four; Gordon Kahl, Ruby Ridge, Waco, and now Oklahoma City. America's illusions were blown away by Oklahoma City.

---

---

## UNFILTERED NEWS

---

**BOMB COMMENT:** "Dear Dick; I don't understand how a sidewalk car bomb can almost demolish one building, but leave the YMCA across the street standing. There must have been another bomb inside." G. T. - Virginia

-----

**JUDGE REMOVAL:** "Newt Gingrich may love the Constitution, and the Democrats may hold it up as 'their' contract with America, yet the last time a Federal judge has been scraped off the bench for violating the Constitution and /or violating the rights of an American citizen was March 12, 1804, when John Pickering was forced to go home." *Acres USA*, p. 4, Apr. 1995

-----

**FBI ADMINISTERS HANDSLAP:** The FBI disciplined 12 agents Friday (a Jan 6, 1995) for their participation in the Weaver Ruby Ridge Massacre, yet the sniper who shot Weaver's wife in the face while she was holding her baby wasn't reprimanded. Director Louis Freeh doled out punishments ranging from reprimands to 15-day suspensions. Supervisor Larry Potts will still be promoted to deputy director of the FBI. Weaver's Wyoming lawyer, Gerry Spence, called Freeh's actions "a handslapping." (Story in *APM Newsletter*, PO Box 157, Sandpoint, Idaho 83864.)

**RKH:** In the editor's opinion - the Ruby Ridge and the Waco massacres offer sufficient proof that the FBI is a public

nuisance, as well as a public menace, and should be disbanded. Each agent should be carefully investigated for complicity in past mini-Waco crimes and those without homicidal tendencies who can be rehabilitated should be carefully deprogrammed before being allowed to mix with the general public. Those who can't should be permanently incarcerated or deported to New York City.

*Back to Table of Contents*



# Chapter 249

## THE PROGRAM

What is our program? If victory were ours today, what program do we offer our people? Our right wing leaders in America, Europe, S. Africa and Australia-New Zealand haven't a clue. They complain, they find fault, they offer themselves as "new kings" to do it right. Our grandfathers died for those promises time and again. Some want a new constitution? Balderdash! We've got Constitutions all over the place right now and all of them have beaten us to death without exception. We know what doesn't work. It's time we studied the operating manual and got it right.

### View From The Mountain Top

If you can get to the right place, you can see that Lynchburg is located in a large valley. The bald top of one of Candler's Mountain's long ridges is the place from which to observe. Candler's Mountain is part of the Buffalo Ridge chain. Far across on the other side of the valley one can see the stately column of mountains marching by - Tobacco Row, Potato Hill - where my father used to foxhunt, Locke's Mountain, Rocky Mountain and No- Business Mountain - Jefferson's favorite, and where I almost died from sunstroke

when I was 18.

You can almost see Thomas Jefferson's Bedford County home, "Poplar Forest." The town of Lexington is over the Blue Ridge, 38 miles away, where General Lee and General Jackson are buried. Twenty miles east is Appomattox; fifteen miles south is Red Hill, Patrick Henry's home. The James River cuts through both mountain ranges in its march eastward to Richmond, Norfolk, and the Atlantic. Everything is seen through the blue haze that is the trade mark of the Blue Ridge Mountains.

The most prominent landmark for the entire area is the Peaks of Otter - 18 miles west. They are not named for the little animal - it's an Indian name whose real meaning has been lost. They were holy mountains to the Indians and these peaks have witnessed countless Indian wars. They are in the center of land claimed by three Indian nations - the Iroquois, Algonquin, and Cherokee who fought each other year after year for scalps, booty, and glory, only to lose to the White man's Law which was superior to their own.

Legend has it that the Spanish were here before Jamestown was settled by the English in 1607. Relics show that even before them the land was settled by the Celts, Phoenicians, and Hebrews. Each in turn held the land as long as their strength allowed them. Then, through weakness, weariness, or treachery, they were driven away or killed.

Today, the White man is struggling to hold to the land he has lived on for three hundred years. A flood of strangers is pouring in through gates held wide by traitors who hate their nation and the WORD. The great Piedmont valley, used since 1607 as a military road by countless Indian nations, the French, the British, their German mercenaries, and by invading blue hordes, is ready for tomorrow's would-be conquer-

ors.

### **Incident In Fredericksburg**

Following the Piedmont to the northeast one reaches Fredericksburg. The *Lynchburg News* of April 6, 1995 carried a story of a woman clerk in a Fredericksburg store who had her face pounded by a Black who demanded money. Video replay showed three men and three women standing by who offered no help. Did these six obey the law? those standing by and allowing the woman to possibly be beaten to death? Of course they were. Statutes are such today that if they had assaulted the mugger and had harmed him - they would be liable for damages. Government has fixed it so that it is not worth it to become involved, especially in the case of simple assault - which is what the establishment would call it.

But, suppose it were a capital crime being discussed - and there is a code of Law that brands "spoiling with violence" a capital crime - what would the situation be?

Statutes in force today dealing with capital crimes state:

"Capital punishment in rabbinic law, ... must not be inflicted, except by the verdict of a regularly constituted court. (Lesser Sanh.) ... who must also depose that the culprit had been forewarned as to the criminality and the consequences of his project (Sanh. v. 1, 40b et seq.; see Hatraah). The culprit must be a person of legal age and of sound mind ... and if any one wilfully kills him before conviction, a charge of murder will lie against such perpetrator (Tosef., B.K. ix. 15; Sifre, Num 161; compare 'Ar. j. 8, 6b)." *Jewish Encyclopedia*, p. 556

In complete opposition to the above, the Christian WORD is clear:



*"If he ... doeth the like to any one of these things ... hath ... defiled his neighbor's wife, ... hath spoiled by violence (armed robbery, mugging) ... he shall surely die, his blood shall be upon him." Eze 18:10-13.*

This is simple enough. Armed Robbery with force is a capital crime. But, who is supposed to enforce the Law? Is it the local police? In the 20 minutes or so it would take for them to arrive - the woman might be dead. What does the Law say about that?

*"The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death." Deut 17:7*

According to the WORD, the six witnesses who stood idle were responsible for enforcing the Law. If, by some fluke, the criminal escaped into the streets he then fell into the hands of the people:

*"The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people." Deut 17:5*

The Scriptures say that if the authorities prevent the witnesses to a crime from enforcing God's Law, the authorities themselves fall outside the Law by dissolving or confounding the Law. If this happens the following steps are to be taken:

*"In case anyone of their own blood (a kinsman) should attempt to confound or dissolve their constitution (the Law of Moses), they should take vengeance on them, both all in general, and each person in particular ... if they were not able to take such vengeance, they should still demonstrate that what was done was contrary to their wills." Antiquities 4:8:45*

According to this, Witnesses must enforce the Law, or, if they are prevented by the authorities from executing the Law and if they do not demonstrate that the pervasion of the Law

that protects the guilty is contrary to their wills - if none of these things is done - the witnesses themselves must be charged as being *"false witnesses."* This triggers another Law:

*"Because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people." I Ki 20:42*

This is heavy stuff. Did the six witnesses attempt to obey the Law? Yes! Which law? God's Law or State statutes. They obeyed the statutes of the state that are enforced today instead of God's Law! They did this in spite of clear instructions:

*"We must obey God rather than men." Acts 5:29; "If ye love me obey my commandments. John 14:15*

This act of theirs triggers God's punishment:

*"Because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people." I Ki 20:42*

This involves all of us. It is what God's Law demands - and what God says will happen if we do not enforce his Law. Does this mean that we should jump on someone committing what the Bible calls a capital crime and administer punishment - punishment that will violate the statutes of the state and which will land us in jail charged with murder? Paul Hill did.

He did this with full knowledge that it would cause him to risk his life and all his worldly goods from lawsuits. What about us? What should we do? About all we can do is protest to the authorities and our kinsmen that what is happening is unLawful:

*"If they were not able to take such vengeance, they should still demonstrate that what was done was contrary to their wills".  
Antiquities 4:8:45*

Not knowing what else to do we protest to the authorities. This fulfills the command to protest unlawful behavior. Still, we know full well that God's curses will still pour out upon our land because the WORD is disobeyed.

### Lynchburg's Cemeteries

Looking down from the mountain on Lynchburg one can see its cemeteries. A lot can be learned about a town from its cemeteries. The old one is City Cemetery. Its oldest graves were moved from downtown when they were uncovered while building the old courthouse. They date back to the late 1600s. One was the skeleton of a seven foot giant. Three thousand Confederate soldiers are buried there. City Cemetery has so many buried there that every time a new grave is dug an old grave is disturbed, so, they closed the cemetery.

Spring Hill Cemetery is the newest one. It was opened about 1840. The author of the Federal Reserve Act rests there along with old fire and brimstone "Jubal A." - the one who saved Lynchburg from being burned by Gen. Hunter, and scared old Abe to death by his sudden raid on Washington. Jubal Early in his younger days commanded the 1st Virginia - the old Richmond Light Infantry Blues. Patrick Henry was its one time commander. I was a subaltern in that regiment when a young man, as was my father and my ancestor Col. Bird Hoskins. He was a Lieutenant then. Jim Dearing is buried close by "Jubal A." He was almost 25 when he was killed.

Carter Glass
b Jan 4, 1848
d May 28, 1946

Jubal Anderson Early
b Nov 3, 1816
Maj 1st Va Inf Mex War
1848
Lt Gen May 31, 1864
d. March 2, 1894

Brig Gen James Dearing  
b. Apr 25, 1840  
d. Apr 22, 1865  
Mortally wounded High  
Bridge Apr 7

The Presbyterian Cemetery was established in the early 1800s. Some graves go back to the 1700s, but they were brought in from family cemeteries when Virginians were forced from their land after the War. Nearly every family plot has one or more of its members buried there who were killed in America's wars. Some like John Acree, a friend of my older sister, were killed in WWII. The 29th Division that landed at Normandy was from Bed-

Lt. J. G. John White Acree  
USNR  
b Apr 23, 1918  
Buried at sea Oct 26, 1942

Pvt John A. Garrette  
16th Va Cav, CSA  
Dec 2, 1864

Pvt Samuel Armstrong  
Goochland Va Arty CSA  
Mar 29, 1865

ford County and Lynchburg. It furnished its share. After WWII, I was in the National Guard honor guard that fired salutes - three and four times every week - month after month after month the coffins would come home in a steady stream. However, most are from the War Between the States and so many were brothers.

Linnaeus B. McKinney  
Fell at Burgess Mill Mar 31, 1865  
Aged 25

Col R. M. McKinney  
Fell near Yorktown, Apr 16 1862  
Age 26

## The War

The war was started to destroy the South's system of self-sufficient farms. The South didn't even know that the North had a great depression in 1855. In a self-sufficient economy, depressions are virtually unknown. Self-sufficient states seem as barren wastelands to the International Trade

Pvt John Walton  
Co B, 2nd Va Cav  
CSA  
Nov 21, 1863

Cartel (ITC). They are poor customers since they buy little from them and need almost nothing. There is no profit when people are self-sufficient.

The accumulated wealth of the South was great - if it could

William Kinckle Boyd Died from disease contracted in the army July 16, 1865 Aged 17	Charles Agustus Boyd Died in defense of his country Nov 26, 1861 Age 21
--	--

be exploited. The move was started to take it. The ITC had been allowed to quietly buy up newspapers in the major cities. These were used to elevate fawning servants to political office. It was also used to suppress those who might cause trouble. The prime objective now was to destroy the self-sufficient farm system of the South so that the people this system protected could become easy prey.

Pvt Warren Stuart Co C, 13th Va Arty CSA 1845-1863	Pvt John P. Stuart Co C, 13th Va Arty CSA 1848-1864
--	---

Our enemies know that it is the nature of the Saxon not to willingly raise a hand against a kinsman:

Lt Charles G. Tyree Co E, 11th Va Inf, CSA 1864	Pvt Samuel E. Tyree Co G, 11th Va Inf, CSA June 1, 1862	Pvt Richard Tyree Co G, 11th Va Inf, CSA Aug 23, 1863
---	--	---

***"Ye shall not... fight against your brethren the children of Israel." I Kings 12:24; "Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people." Lev 19:18.***

Our enemies learned from missionaries<sup>1</sup> that there is one excuse that will cause our people to go to war, and that is:

---

<sup>1</sup> "Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not. But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." Matt 10-5

***"(If) any one of their own blood ... should attempt to confound or dissolve their constitution of government (the Law), they should take vengeance upon them." Antiquities 4:8:45***

The ITC first bought the media to prepare the way, the media selected Northern candidates for the Saxons to

Pvt John Watts  
Co A, 2nd Va Cav CSA  
Jan 6, 1864

Robert Emmet Rodas  
Maj Gen, CSA  
b March 30, 1829 d Sep 19, 1864  
Killed Battle of Winchester  
Aged 35 years

Col R. M. McKinney  
Fell near Yorktown  
Apr 16, 1862  
Age 26

Surg D. S. Green  
CSN  
CSA  
1811-1864

Pvt Jerome Wheeler  
Co G, 11th Va Inf  
CSA  
Feb 7, 1864

Pvt Charles L. Burk  
Mooreman's Batt, Va Arty  
CSA  
1864

vote for. Then, they selected a cause. It was necessary to show that the selected victim was unlawful. People voted for the best candidates they knew - but the only candidates they knew were the ones that had been selected for them by the media. Next, a campaign of vilification was launched against the South so that the North would be justified in going to war against them.

The issue selected was slavery. Slavery was a result of the king of England's insistence that it continue in spite of two appeals from Virginia's Legislature to stop the practice. Now we know that the king got a percentage of each sale. New England slavers got rich on the trade, and, according to *The Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews* by the Nation Of Islam, quoting Jewish sources, Jewish slavers transported a shockingly large part of the trade.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> *Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews*. Order Virginia Publishing Company, P.O. Box 997, Lynchburg, VA 24505. \$24.95/copy + \$2p&H

Virginia was Abolitionist - as was most of the nation except the deep South which needed labor and New England slavers who furnished it. The existing abolition plan was to first ban slave importation. This was done at Virginia's insistence. Next, buy the slaves already here and send them back to Africa. This plan was in operation and had widespread public support. It had been in operation for years. One of the movement's first presidents was Thomas Jefferson.

The ITC media ignored this existing abolition effort. Instead, it insisted on a plan designed to infuriate everyone. It told its Northern readers never-ending atrocity stories about the treatment of slaves in the South. They demanded Southern slaves be instantly freed without compensating their owners. Southern slave owners resisted this - especially when there was no plan to send them back to Africa - which was the reason for the abolition movement in the first place.

Usury-bankers hired a White renegade, John Brown, to kill slave-owning Whites in Kansas. The media beat the war drums. The media's candidate was elected president. He spoke peace as he ordered the invasion of Charleston Harbor - without constitutional authorization. When Charlestonians defended their city from invasion he used that defense as an excuse to order the invasion of the rest of the Southland.

The people of the South had trusted in the Constitution to protect them. It failed. Next, they trusted in "states rights" to correct that which the Constitution failed to do. Thus, they abdicated their mission as Israel<sup>3</sup> and trusted man-made

43 Unknown Confederate Soldiers
---------------------------------

---

3 Israel - Heb: Yisrā'ēl - "He will rule as God ... also his posterity." *Strong's Concordance*.

institutions. The media "false-witnesses" spoke lies punishable by capital punishment.<sup>4</sup>

Usury-banks financed wolves to harass the sheep. But, since all this was protected by the Constitution they permitted it. Because the South tolerated evil - harvest time came. By the tens of thousands - by the hundreds of thousands - the best blood of the land was poured out in the attempt to hold back a flood that could have been held back in the beginning by simple obedience and with little effort.

The 11th Virginia infantry regiment was a militia unit from Lynchburg, as was the 2nd Virginia cavalry, and Latham's and Mooreman's batteries. They scattered their dead all over the state. At the very end, at Appomattox, Lynchburg's 2nd Virginia Cavalry charged through the middle of the union army at night, shooting and slashing a path for our Lynchburg guns. On the way home the artillerists stopped long enough to bury their guns in a creek so that the Yankees would never capture them, then, swore an oath of silence as to their location. There the guns lie today - undiscovered. The 2nd Virginia rode into Lynchburg with its red-crossed battle flag flying. In parade order they rode through the streets lined with cheering children and women in black. They rode on to Miller Park where they had formed up in 1861. There they halted, called Roll, and disbanded the regiment. The survivors went home. They never did surrender. It was all so glorious - and all so unnecessary.

The many graves of the war dead in the private family plots represent a tremendous effort on the part of Lynchburg fami-

---

4 GOD'S LAW: *"If a false witness rise up ... Then shall ye to unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother."* Deu 19:16-19



lies to bring their dead home. For each name, many, many others rest in unmarked graves, and there are thousands and thousands of graves everywhere in Virginia.

Following is a quote made by Gen. Lee to Governor Stockdale of Texas after the War.

"Governor Stockdale ... Those people hold me as a representative Southerner; hence, I know they watch my words, and if I should speak unadvisedly, what I say would be caught up by their speakers and newspapers, and magnified into a pretext for adding to the load of oppression they have placed upon our poor people; and God knows, Governor that load is heavy enough now ...

"Governor, if I had foreseen the use those people designed to make of their victory, there would have been no surrender at Appomattox Courthouse; no, sir, not by me. Had I foreseen these results of subjugation, I would have preferred to die at Appomattox with my brave men, my sword in this right hand."<sup>5</sup>

Even General Lee had been taught a lesson. It would have been better to have been obedient at the very beginning and to have given a little, than to have been disobedient and forced to give all in the end. The wise learn from mistakes. Our dead are stark reminders of the price that must be paid for disobeying our God. Knowing this - the war continues - but our war objectives are different. The International Trade Cartel has grown bigger and stronger. It now has its GATT, its affirmative action, its UN army, its Waco Bill to rule us, and its FBI assassination teams to eliminate that which cannot be con-

---

5 *Life & Letters of Robert Lewis Dabney*, Thomas C. Johnson, Banner of Truth Trust, Edinburgh, Scotland: 1977, pp. 497-500

verted. But, while we are weaker than we were in 1861, we are stronger. We have learned. We are smarter. We have learned that the thing that we need to save us is the LAW. The LAW is our invincible KEY to victory.

---

### **Randy Duey On The Law**

---

Last week I received a letter. Those who aspire to leadership had better pay attention to its contents:

"Dear Mr. Hoskins: "I think the Law is the whole program.

"The major reason why we have the problems we do is that we ignore it. Most other areas in the right wing are a million miles behind us because they have NO program at all. They have no system of Law and they're light years from coming up with one - they just don't realize it. All they can do is to complain about what "is" now. They have nothing to replace it with. If they sat down and figured out something, it would be just another clumsy attempt by men, who think they know a lot more than they really do, to devise a system of Law that works. Without a system of law, you have no program; you're impotent. I think that point is so obvious that the fact that no one is really trying to devise a program is like proclaiming over a loudspeaker - 'We've tried everything we can think of, for centuries, and nothing has worked. We just don't know what to do.'

"Most of the small percentage of those in the right wing who believe in the LAW don't realize what they've got. They think the LAW is something to be used in conjunction with some other system of manmade law. There's this unspoken consensus that we shouldn't go overboard; that we should be 'reasonable' about this; that it'll never work; we'll never be able to institute Divine LAW; it's too radical a change; the

LAW was made for another by-gone age, and this is the modern world, etc., etc.

"Needless to say, I disagree. The LAW was, is, and always will be - *the program*.

"Here's an important point: People tend to have the idea that the LAW can't be applied to the modern world. So, instead of rejecting those elements of the modern world that are incompatible with the LAW, they reject the LAW. Hitler called the masses 'impenetrably stupid.' Right on! huh. Anyway, for example, if the LAW regarding land distribution and ownership can't apply to modern real estate practices, modern real estate practices will have to bite the dust.

"I think that those who follow the LAW have a tremendous advantage over the rest of the fumlbers: we have a program. It's only a matter of implementing it; whereas for the others, they have yet to formulate it. That gives us another advantage, too. We don't need to have anything to do with the Beast system. We don't need to spend our time, money and other resources bitching, moaning, demonstrating, fighting and whatever, about what the Beast is doing. Who cares what the Beast is doing? It's totally irrelevant. For the others, since they don't have a program, their whole world is a counter-world. All they can do is complain.

Let the Beast do what it wants. Our responsibility is to not argue with it or fight it, but to ignore it as best we can. Our responsibility is to implement the LAW. If the Beast goes out of its way to torment us while we're doing that, that's where Divine protection and the Phineas priesthood come in."

Randy Duey #09884- 016, PO Box 1000, Oxford, WS 53952.

(Randy Duey - The Order.)

=====

## UNFILTERED NEWS

FORMER FBI AGENT CHARGES: "The U.S. government planted the bomb in the Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building to create a pretext for a crackdown on the secretive militia movement. ... more than 600 ... citizens listened in rapt attention (to) ... former FBI agent Ted Gunderson and Michigan paramilitary leader Mark Koernke ... " *Chicago Tribune*, May 9, 1995

-----

OKLAHOMA CITY VICTIMS: "Rescue workers were ordered to stop searching for survivors while federal officials removed boxes of documents. ... You'd think that they would have let their evidence and files sit at least until the last survivor was pulled out. ... They had guys carrying out boxes while the rescue workers were forced to sit on their hands." *The Daily News*, p.2, of May 1, 1995

RKH: This was going on at the same time the feds were crying about babies still in the ruins.

-----

HOW CAN YOU DO THAT? "The force of the blast (at Oklahoma City) blew the edifice of the federal building 50 yards across the street, where it slammed into another building and slid down onto a parking lot." *Daily Reporter*, April 20, 1995

RKH: This supports seismograph finding that there was a second more powerful explosion. An explosion inside would be far more likely to throw pieces of the building outward across the street than an outside explosion which would tend to drive wreckage inward.

-----

THE ESTABLISHMENT SELECTS ITS OPPOSITION:  
Sen. Orrin G. Hatch of Utah, Chairman of the Senate Judici-

ary Committee, said that the House should take the lead in holding hearings on government actions at Waco and Ruby Ridge. Soon Afterward, Sen Arlen Specter of Pennsylvania, left-wing candidate for the presidency, announced that his terrorism subcommittee would hold a hearing on May 18 to review the assault on Waco and Ruby Ridge. If the establishment does not organize its own opposition, a true opposition will fill the vacuum and in time will pull down the establishment.

-----

FBI BITES FBI: Larry O. Potts, the commander of the 1992 FBI assault on the Weaver cabin in Idaho has charged in a letter to the Justice Department that the FBI's review is a cover-up intended to shield top officials. The *Spokesman Review* of May 10, 1995 says: "Commander Eugene F. Glenn charges that the FBI review blamed him for managerial lapses in the Idaho operation and sought to let off Freeh's top aide, Larry A Potts, with a mild rebuke. ... Potts helped draft the plan for the Waco assault and was the primary supervisor from Washington in the standoff with Weaver. Potts now has overall responsibility for the Oklahoma City investigation."

-----

PAUL HILL CASE: "Justice has not been served in the case of Paul Hill. ... Everyone deserves a fair trial. Paul Hill did not receive one!!! ... Paul Hill should have been allowed to present his defense. Not only did the judge refuse to allow Paul to present his defense, he would not allow any discussion on the matter. To make matters worse, the judge denied Paul Hill the right to be represented by the counsel of Paul's choice - the team of Heuser and Hirsh - forcing Paul into representing himself when the state was seeking the death penalty. Now Paul sits on death row in Florida State Prison...." *Liberty & Justice*, P.O. Box 33034, Louisville, KY 40232,

*Back to Table of Contents*

# Chapter 250

## TRACKING THE EVIL EMPIRE RULERS

Tyranny's evil trinity are the international MERCHANT, his bribed PRIESTS, and his created KINGS.

It is as simple as ONE, TWO, THREE, FOUR: (1) The merchant demands his profit, whatever the cost. (2) He pays the priest to open the sheepfold gate. (3) The wolf enters and finds a kindred spirit among the sheep whom he helps to become a powerful king, one powerful enough to protect the merchant and his loot. (4) The sheep are the fourth party involved. They are the prey and the potential enemy of the rest. The first three comprise the "International Trade Cartel" (ITC).

Truth is simple and obvious once one thinks about it. However, one must be able to explain it to those who have

only recently become aware that their world is being destroyed.

## Punishment For Theft

The priest is essential in Western society. He consults God and proclaims God's wishes. This is an illusion kept alive by the merchants' media. In the real world, the one who pays the bills calls the tune.

Ancient Christian Law is precise. It states that theft must be punished in the following manner. A thief caught with an undamaged item, such as an automobile, must repay two automobiles. If he wraps the stolen automobile around a telephone pole, he must repay four. If he steals a very valuable automobile and destroys it - five.<sup>1</sup> If he does not have the money he must submit to servitude until he works it off. If he runs - he dies.

The Christian Law system allows no prisons. A holding tank for a couple of days, perhaps, until a speedy trial can be held - but no prison. Putting someone in prison is called "stealing a man" - kidnaping. This is a capital offense. An offender of the Law must repay if it is possible to repay. In the cases of murder, rape, or kidnaping, repayment is impossible, so the offender dies. There are no prisons.

This is the Law of the Christian. But, in the Christian West

---

1 *GOD'S LAW: (1) "If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore 5 oxen for an ox, and 4 sheep for a sheep." Ex 22:1: (2) "If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall restore double." Ex 22:4: (3) "Do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry; but if he (who steals and has means to pay for it) be found, he shall restore sevenfold." Prov 6:30-31: (4) "He that hath purloined gold or silver, let him pay double. ... Let him that hath stolen cattle pay fourfold ... excepting the case of an ox, for which let the thief pay five fold. Let him that is so poor that he cannot pay ... be his servant to whom he was adjudged to pay it." Antiquities 4:8:27*

today, a thief is caught and enslaved in prison. The victim is not repaid, but is taxed to support the thief while incarcerated. How can this be?

### **Whom Do Priests Obey?**

Christian priests refrain from preaching God's requirements contained in the WORD. They see evil and say nothing. They discuss the weather, vacations, the next church social, and tell men to obey the king. They are gelded pigs - unfruitful and unclean. The politicians are instructed to make them tax exempt in payment for their seeing no evil. If they see evil and proclaim it - both tax exemption and media exposure are removed and church receipts plummet. Today's priests do not speak for God. They tolerate the edicts of other gods in exchange for gold.

- Who actually determines which law is approved and must be obeyed?

The courts.

- Who appoints the courts?

The politicians.

- Who elects the politicians?

The media. People vote for candidates they know. They don't know anyone else to vote for. The media only gives publicity to agents of the media owner. These agents of the media owners, when elected, appoint the members of the court.

- Who are the media owners?

Media corporations chains.

- Who manages the media chains?

Mega "media-managers" such as Robert Maxwell, who was found floating in the Atlantic Ocean after being caught



skimming from the companies he managed. Before that happened it was thought that he was one of the wealthiest men in the world - and the owner of all he managed.

- Who actually OWNS the media?

Stock companies.

- Who owns the Stock Companies?

Unknown persons who register the stock they own in nominee names in international banks. When Robert Maxwell died, the banks threw aside their anonymity in their haste to be first in line to claim their property. They insisted that in spite of Maxwell's claim to own all he managed, that he was only hired to manage their property.

- Who owns the international banks that own the media?

The international merchants - the International Trade Cartel (ITC).

- Who are the actual members of this International Trade Cartel?

When the Continental Illinois in America and Baring Bank in England and the Far East folded, the Queen of England, head of the Anglican Church, was exposed as an owner - in violation of the Christian prohibition against usury. After all, the Queen is head of the Anglican Church. When a cluster of Swiss banks failed in the 1970s, and the more recent Vatican Bank failed, the Catholic Church was exposed as the owner of usury banks. The Vatican owns an unknown number of banks, as do the Rothschild and Rockefeller interests. Charles Brown Sung was called the richest man in the world in the 1940s. His descendants are believed to be Far East members of the cartel. There are others.

The partial list above includes people from different lands, different races, and different religions. The thing they have in common is that they all get their income from international

trade.

There is one religion in the world created for the express purpose of promoting and expediting trade, and which allows different religions to co-exist in peace, side by side, for the sake of trade. The name of this religion is Buddhism. Buddhism requires only ecumenical- Dharma.<sup>2</sup>

In the final analysis, it is ITC members that select the law to be blessed by their denominational priests, proclaimed by their courts, and enforced by their governments. The world's premier merchants are the actual rulers of the world. Their hired kings enforce their laws, their appointed courts tell the world what is lawful and what is not lawful. Today's denomination priests are nobodies - false watchmen - unclean beings who are paid to put god's stamp of approval on whatever the merchants and their kings and courts do. They are kept on the tax-exempt payroll by the merchants for their cosmetic effect, to calm the sheep, and to bless their sins.

The scriptures have much to say about these ITC merchants:

*"A merchant shall hardly keep himself from doing wrong." Ecclesiasticus 26:29*

*"A rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. ... It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God." Matt 23-24*

---

2 DHARMA: Buddhist teaching to pacify divergent populations; to facilitate rule and expedite trade. Dharma - acceptance, non- violence, and tolerance of different peoples and their gods and obedience to one's rulers; "The Edicts of Asoka ... combine the instrumentalities of power with those of education and meditation, and they transform law by love, reason, and tolerance." The Edicts Of Asoka, N. A. Nikam & Richard McKeon, Univ Chicago Press, Chicago, Chicago 60637, c 1959 p. viii.

*"Babylon ... the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. ... The merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more. ... The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment ... And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea ... cried when they saw the smoke of her burning ... for thy merchants were the great men of the earth ... And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth." Rev 18:1-2,11,15,17-18,23*

The day will come when the evil trinity of the International Trade Cartel - (1) the merchants, (2) their priests, and (3) their kings, will fall together, and in their place will stand - (4) the kings and priests appointed by God.<sup>3</sup> The empires and kingdoms of the merchant will disappear in smoke and burning and the self-sufficient farm- kingdom commanded by God will be a building block of the new.<sup>4</sup> The WORD is the cement that will bind the new world together.

---

### From Africa by K.J.

---

"Dear Mr. Hoskins: "Few of us feel very sympathetic toward the police, they did their best to get all right-wingers behind bars, and the way in which they treated these people leaves a bad taste.

"The British Queen came and went. Blacks at Langatownship outside Cape Town got out of hand and her entourage had to hurry back to safety. What is of importance is the

---

<sup>3</sup> *"Jesus Christ...hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father." Rev 1:5-6*

<sup>4</sup> GOD'S LAW: *"The land shall be divided for an inheritance ... To many thou shalt give the more ... to few thou shalt give the less ... the land shall be divided by lot." Num 26:53-55; "The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine." Lev 25:13-28*

sudden interest in the British royal family. Many are waking up to the fact that they are not what we have been told.

"The HNP Congress has called on us to continue the fight. Mr. Marais, its leader, never involves himself in religion, but I know he feels very deeply about it. When there are so many die-hards in the party of different denominations it makes it difficult to take one distinct course that may be in opposition to the others.<sup>5</sup>

"If someone told me two years ago that the moral tone of many in this country would go down so fast, I would have had difficulty believing him. It is really a time of purification of God's children in this country.

"Most of us went through the summer without rain and when it was far too late for summer crops, rain fell. We hope the farmers have enough for the winter crops they are planting.

"Krugersdorp took over the local black township's debt and it bankrupted them. These black townships are still not paying for their utilities and public services. The black mayor spends lavishly on entertainment. Winnie Mandela, twice dismissed now, used to go into exclusive shops and buy clothes worth thousands. When the management inquired about payment they were told to charge it to the department. The behavior of black schoolchildren is shocking. A headmaster has to tell them at opening in the schoolhall to use toilets for their needs.

---

5 The age-old presbyterian fear is that those refusing to publicly submit to the WORD serve an episcopacy. This has led some to believe that Mr. Marais wishes to become master of the people he offers to lead. It is my observation that true followers of the WORD are not reluctant to publicly bind themselves to the restrictions of the WORD and they will tell the world that they do. Paul Kruger didn't mind.

"The SA TV removed most Afrikaans programs, and the black announcers use pidgin English. They were hired because of "affirmative action." The pidgin English has upset most English listeners dreadfully, they never thought these changes would affect them.

"The ANC communists have ruled for one year, and have nothing to show for it. They voted themselves huge salaries but the rest of the ANC regime has come to a standstill. It would seem that their most important aim is to oppress and banish everything Afrikaans. Afrikaners were first to be removed from the civil service and thereafter wherever they found them. They banished his language from TV, and removed his names from dams, airports, and towns as if they want to sweep away all evidence of our existence. All of this pleased the liberal English living in S. Africa no end, little did they realize that they would be next. Now the ANC say openly that they are fighting against all whites.

"On 'Freedom Day' Mandela released 13,000 prisoners and a further 90,000 had their sentences reduced. Young criminals who got amnesty were back doing that they did before, murdering, raping, robbing, pickpocketing and shoplifting. Criminals can move about freely which causes White citizens to stay locked up behind bars, electric fences, etc., and are never free to go where they like. Police chiefs and prosecutors are disheartened and the Attorney General of Witwatersrand resigned. Many others are doing the same. Not one right-winger or other White gained his freedom during this general amnesty.

"There is a war on in KwaZulu-Natal between Zulus and Xhosas. The Zulus feel defrauded. They wanted a federal system. Instead, Mandela went there and made statements seen by some as a war declaration. Shots were fired and

Mandela escaped in an armored car and flew away by helicopter.

"During the week we had sheets of corrugated iron ripped off a big barn. To save what was left we had to remove the rest and lock it up. It is just a formality to call the police. One doesn't expect any good to come from it.

"Squatters (illegal immigrants) are still streaming in our open borders. They settled in on an open piece of land in the middle of Randburg yesterday, very much at home squatting around fires. Everyone fears that they will bring the Ebola virus with them.

"Proposals by the ANC to the Constitutional Assembly outlawing our Christian religion has come to our attention.

"There is another problem. Just when it became so important I do not know. Calvinism features very much in our Protestant Churches, but it is Calvin without the law. It has no problem with usury. The Voortrekkers showed no sign of this type of heresy, but it brings the house down if one dares to quote Calvin today. This is why they can so lightly say that 70% of the population are Christians. Tutu at least is honest when he said that Christianity is fine during the day, but Blacks need something stronger at night - the ancestor spirits.

"There is one positive occurrence; the plan to send White farmers to Mozambique has fallen flat, and with Zaire's health problems, that will also come to nothing.

"At the unveiling of the assassinated Cris Hani's tombstone, a Catholic priest officiated. Very Interesting. There are a lot of strange fingers in the S. African pie that are only now becoming visible."

"With best wishes, K.J. - South Africa"

---

### More From South Africa

---

GOVERNMENT AGENT MADE BOMBS: "A key state witness, who has admitted building the three car-bombs which killed 20 people before the April elections last year, disclosed in the Rand Supreme Court yesterday he was a police informer ... Mr. Koekemoer admitted that without his expertise ... the bombs 'probably could not have been built.' ..." *Citizen*, March 4, 1995.

RKH: Tyrannical governments, including the US, encourage violence to have a reason for their existence by putting it down.

-----

KRUGER'S GRAVE DESECRATED: "The desecration of the bust and grave of President Paul Kruger in Heroes' Acre in Pretoria is directly connected to the visit by the British Queen to S. Africa. ... Mr. Jaap Marais ...remarked that ... the British Queen demonstrated no affection during her visit towards the Africaner, on the contrary she made her loathing clearly known. ... The grave of Paul Kruger is not an ordinary grave of a Boer, it is a sanctuary of the Afrikaners, it symbolizes and represents everything for which he fought. ... If this happened to Jewish graves, the world would have heard about the evils of antisemitism, but because it is the grave of a Boer hero, it is of no importance." *Die Afrikaner*, 31 March - 6 Apr 1995

-----

JUDAS LIBERALS: "Dear Mr. Hoskins: Yes, the position is getting rapidly worse here. What I find amazing is the number of liberals who after being mugged by reality - are now getting fed up with the blacks. They still won't admit that they themselves are the original cause of the present problems. It was the liberals who would not listen to reason

and voted blindly for Judases in government." G.R. - S. Africa

-----

KILLING THEM SOFTLY: "Instead of driving the Whites 'into the sea', revolutionary councils decided to 'kill them softly' by depriving them of employment. ... 'Nearly 1 million Whites will lose their jobs because of so-called affirmative action'. University of OFS labour economics lecturer Dr. Louis Bothma said Whites would lose their jobs as the public and private sectors made their workforces 'representative.'" *Impact*, Feb/Mar, 1995, P.O. Box 28233, Sunnyside 0132, Rep. of SA,

-----

TRAITORS: "South Africa's destruction was the objective of such human rights defenders as Newt Gingrich, Dan Quayle and Senators Richard Lugar, Nancy Kasselbaum, Ted Kennedy, Howard Metzenbaum and Lloyd Bensten, to name only a very few of the US politicians of the New World Order Establishment. This news appeared in both the 'Aida Parker Newsletter' and the 'Insider.' Both are published in S. Africa and both are right on target." *SAU*, Dr. Robert L. Slimp, 4636 Crystal Dr., Columbia, SC 29206, 803- 782- 0924.

-----

HOSTAGES CAUSE AWB TO KNUCKLES UNDER: The White AWB commando units proposes to enter mainstream S. African politics ... provided it can achieve indemnity for its own 26 jailed members like the ANC has for its own members accused of violent crimes. *Citizen*, 1-31-95

-----

CHOICE: "Afrikaners will have to choose their leader - the National Party, HNP, Conservative Party, or Freedom Front ... The National Party no longer professes to be an Afrikaner Party. The FF of Gen Viljoen can be ruled out - he is not asking for an separate Afrikaner nation. The CP led by



Dr. Ferdi Hartzenberg is a renegade party without teeth. The HNP under the capable Mr. Jaap Marais is all that is left." (Letter in *Citizen* 2-7- 95)

-----

MURDERER REWARDED: "The AWB expressed shock at the disclosure that the policeman who shot dead three wounded AWB members in the former Bophuthatswana last year has not been charged. ... A Sunday newspaper reported at the weekend that the policeman was still a member of the Bophuthatswana police force. ..." *Citizen*, 2-15-95

RKH: Another article says that the name of the Black who killed the 3 AWB men is Sgt Phillemon Nare. He is still in the police and is seen as a hero by his fellow Blacks.

-----

AIDS: "The Government is hiding the true facts the same way that Zambia did, until they let the bomb shell drop telling the world that if AIDS increases at its present rate on the Copperbelt, the copper mines would have to close down in 1997 because there wouldn't be any men between the ages of 26 and 48 alive, to work the mines." *Patriot*, 2-10-95

---

## Waco

---

EVIDENCE: "The former forewoman of the Branch Davidian trial told a jury-rights publication that significant evidence was withheld during the trial which may have changed the guilty verdict which landed many Davidian survivors in prison for 40 years. Sarah Bain told the Fully Informed Jury (FIJ) activist. "I am becoming aware now of numerous items that we were not permitted to see." She was asked if she were aware that the judge in the case had refused to allow evidence supporting the self- defense argument of the Davidians., a decision made without the jury present and

without their being informed. She answered that she had been unaware of that decision. (*The Sword & the Trumpet*), *The Witness*, February 1995)

-----

DISBAND THE FBI!: "Bo Gritz, the former Green Beret Colonel who negotiated the end of the 1992 Weaver siege by the federal government, has provided new information indicating that the FBI sniper team which killed Vicki Weaver intended to do so prior to the shooting. ... Gritz said, 'A senior member of the Red Cross support team told me that he was standing directly behind HRT agents (FBI sniper team) as they loaded machine guns and heard the commitments to kill Randall, Vicki, Sara, Rachel, Elisheba and Kevin Harris.' Further, Gritz said that he was told at the time by the FBI agent in charge of the sniping that Vicki Weaver was a distinct target. ... On 9 December the Clintonista head of the Civil Rights Division on the Department of Justice, Deval Patrick, ruled that the FBI had not 'intentionally' used excessive force in the Weaver killings." *Wake-Up Call America*, Feb 1995, 7625 W. 5th Ave., Suite 200-E, Lakewood, CO 80226

-----

EXPERT WITNESS: "A powerful source of information has come forth recently, one, Brig. Gen. Benton K. Partin, USAF, Ret. In a letter written to Sen. Don Nickles, Gen Partin wrote: 'I spent 25 years in research, design, development, test and management of weapons development. ... I was also the first Chairman of the OSD joint Munitions Requirements and Development Committee.' Gen Partin is a weapons systems and demolition expert. In his letter he stated that it is his opinion that a "single bomb" that the federal government states that did all the damage to the federal building in Oklahoma was wrong! In his opinion it was impossible for a

fertilizer truck bomb to do the structural damage that took place. He went on to say 'The entire building in Oklahoma City could have been collapsed with relatively small demolition charges against the base columns and with even less explosives if linear cavity cutting charges had been used. I know of no way possible to reproduce the apparent building damage without well placed demolition charges complementing the truck bomb damage.' Gen. Partin ended his letter to Sen. Nickles with these words; "Why such a hurry to destroy evidence.' In other words, why be in such a hurry to blow up the remaining portion of the federal building that was still standing." *Information Consulting Corp*, PO Box 784, Munising, MI 49862. (Send \$15 for a 6 page copy of Gen. Partin's letter, a hard copy of the above message, and a 60 min audio cassette tape by Ted Gunderson, a former FBI agent, on the Oklahoma City Bomb cover-up by Federal Agents.)

---

### America

---

SELECTING IT'S OPPOSITION: HR has warned its readers time after time that the only way the establishment can stay in business is to select its own opposition to fight with.

If a true opposition develops, and comes to power, the establishment may lose everything it has worked for for a thousand years. The establishment cannot afford this. It is not by accident that Ginrich is a lifetime member of the NAACP. It isn't by accident that the arch-liberal Dole has changed into a conservative, and Gramm - married to an oriental with half-breed children - is being paraded by the media as being presidential material.

-----

PAUL HILL: "The heat is difficult where Paul is. The weekend we visited Paul it was 100 degrees in Jacksonville. We were visiting in a room with no air conditioning and for security reasons the doors were closed. Paul does not complain, but it is very hot in his cell. ABC ran a 10-15 minute summary of Paul's trial on May 27. The summary was prepared by Court TV. ... He was very pleased with the way the trial was summarized. ... A Faretta hearing was held on May 16th in Starke. ... Chief Judge Elzie Sanders made a recommendation to the Florida Supreme Court that Paul be allowed to represent himself on appeal. On June 22 the Supreme Court unanimously decided Paul could *not* represent himself. ... Paul will be allowed to file a supplemental brief stating his desire to represent himself, but court-appointed counsel will still plead the case. The US Supreme Court has ruled that defendants can represent themselves in death penalty cases, but the State of Florida has never allowed it. I spoke for 30 minutes with the public defender, W.C. McLain. ... *Paul will not be allowed to be present at oral arguments.* Paul is under 2 separate death sentences. ... The Lord is good and gives each of us abundant daily grace."

Karen Hill

ED: Paul Hill was convicted and sentenced to death for shooting an abortionist and his bodyguard. A Florida kangaroo court denied him the opportunity to present his defense. His address is Rev. Paul Hill #459364, R-2-S-2, Florida State Prison, PO Box 747, Starke, FL 32091

-----

THE PROGRAM: "Dear Mr. Hoskins: 'Randy Duey's Observation' (The Program HR #249) is very cogent. My complaint has been that the non-Christian 'right' fails to recognize why the 'left' always wins. They blame their

readers for not acting on their dazzling rhetoric. If mighty Wehrmachts can't turn the tide, how are their inflammatory words going to do it? They fail to see that God has already given us the means to survive - a PROGRAM!

*"I will cause you to pass under the rod (of Zog no doubt) AND I WILL PURGE OUT FROM AMONG YOU THE REBELS, AND THEM THAT TRANSGRESS AGAINST ME."*  
*Ezek 20:37-38*

"A God who knew every first-born in Egypt certainly knows every anti-christ, and, every right-winger who insists on doing it 'his way' - and failing every time. Our survival requires us to do what works! He has given us a handbook containing the program. Read it, then do what it says. Follow the PROGRAM!" H.F - Illinois

-----

MILITIA: Roanoke. "A construction worker who organized a militia to combat gun control pleaded guilty Monday to possessing illegal machine guns and silencers and conspiring to circumvent firearm laws. He pleaded guilty to seven of 16 charges against him in exchange for 5 years instead of 60."  
*News & Advance*, B- 2, 3-5-95

RKH: These guys asked for it - and got what they asked for. It is perfectly legal in Virginia to walk down the street with a pistol on your hip and a rifle on your shoulder. On the other hand concealed weapons are illegal, unless you have a license, and licenses are easy to get. Different states have different laws - know the laws in your own state. As regards to machine guns - you have to purchase a federal license to own one. The licenses are easy to get, but expensive. Silencers are illegal. The federal government pays finks to harass the citizen's militias. Kings do not like having their rule challenged. Militias are legal. Study the statues and obey them.

Then, investigate one or more of the militias near you to see if you both are congenial. In early Virginia - militia membership was the law for all males from age 16 to 60, so, it was worth the time to select a company you liked and which liked you. When your city is being torched, and murder and rape is the order of the day, it will be too late to buy a gun and organize protection for your family and your neighbors.

-----

NO PUNISHMENT: "Dear Mr. Hoskins: There is something I do not understand about our Catholic religion. Why is it that child- molesting priests, or others like them, are never punished?" G.H. - New York

RKH: We understand how one's "reincarnation" is reward for the Hindu. He is reborn in a higher or lower state depending on his acts in this life. Violent offenders are merely restrained - imprisoned - to give time for them to repent and "do good" so as to redeem the bad they have done. Catholic dogma embraces purgatory. The time spent there depends on one's good or bad acts here in this life. In essence - one's acts determine reward and punishment. The Catholic Church feels that they cannot improve on this. The WORD teaches that punishment for crime should be - restoration when possible - death when it is not.

---

### **From Prison**

---

DAVIDIANS UP CLOSE: "Sir: For the better part of 2 years I have been listening to rantings about the 'Waco Disaster,' the 'Mount Carmel Massacre,' the 'Branch Davidian Siege,' the 'Waco Holocaust,' etc. ad nauseam. What occurred there was tragic and an epic display of government out of control, but it is time for us to examine the debacle from a proper perspective.

"Over the past few months I have come to know a former resident of the church at Mt. Carmel. We resided in the same cell-block. We discussed scripture. He is a well-read Bible student ... but hardly well-learned. This individual receives a large volume of mail - much of which comes from my brothers and sisters - followers of the WORD. They write seeking friendship from this man they know nothing about. He is a man affiliated with a group antagonistic to our beliefs. They want to know about 'The Mystery of the Seven Seals.' They offer books, money, and visits. A cult has sprung from the media-labeled 'Branch Davidians.'

"The mystery is: Why are those who profess to follow the WORD so taken with the personal lives of people who practice race-mixing and hippie-type communal living? The Branch Davidians are not believers who share a common scriptural faith so much as followers of a man who profited by and with his ability to enchant the intellectual type and those easily persuaded to believe that he was a divine incarnation of the Father. Yes, this story is true. And they now await His resurrection. What then? Will they defeat the ATF? Vernon Howell, alias David Koresh, enjoyed approximately a quarter million dollars worth of musical equipment; a customized Harley-Davidson motorcycle; the only air-conditioned quarters at the residence; the women of his choice; and a group of followers willing to die for him.

"We need to look at the whole picture. Mt. Carmel was not a bastion of Christendom. In no way did Koresh espouse the basic tenets of our faith. It was different with the Weaver tragedy. I met Randy and his son some years ago and knew they were part of us. Perhaps now the reality of the truth given us in prophecy will begin to separate the wheat from the chaff." N.S., Prisoner - Texas

-----

BECKWITH GUILT: "Dear Dick: Enclosed are newspaper articles showing that even the media is now becoming uncomfortable with my third trial conviction of killing Medgar Evers. The proof should be easy to obtain by anyone monitoring my four recent 30 minute shows. With a voice stress machine one can INSTANTLY tell from my voice exactly who DID NOT kill Evers!" Byron De La Beckwith VI, PO Box 1452, Jackson, MS 39215

---

### News Near East

---

FUNDAMENTAL ISLAM IN EGYPT: Thirteen Muslims were convicted in the near-fatal stabbing of Nobel Prize-winning novelist Naguib Mahfouz outside his Cairo home. Sheik Omar Abdel-Rahman 6 years ago said that he deserved to die for his anti-Islamic writings. The military court sentenced two to death and 11 to prison for terms of various length. (Story in News & Daily Advance, A2, 1- 2-95)

-----

KILLING OUTSIDERS: "Militant Islam is on the advance and continues to spread. A particularly high number of attempted murders on 'western foreigners' take place in Algeria, Egypt, Palestine and Lebanon. The governments of the regions claim to have the situation under control, this is not so. ... only a fraction of the actually-committed murders of and assaults on tourists, diplomats and foreign businessmen are disclosed in order not to endanger the tourist industry." *Insider*, 15 Jan 1995, PO Box 17200, Groenkloof, Pretoria 0027, RSA

-----

MEMORIAL HONORS GAYS: "Gay men and lesbians ... held the first service at Israel's Holocaust Memorial to



honor tens of thousands of homosexuals murdered by the Nazis. ... Counter demonstrators, mainly Orthodox Jews, said the Bible banned homosexuality, and the service had no place at Yad Vashem." *Detroit News*, 6A, May 31, 1994

---

### News Europe

---

EUROPEAN THREAT: "Little-noticed plans for a new air defense system to protect Europe against ballistic missile attacks from North Africa reflect the seriousness with which Western strategists view rising Islamic militancy. ... There is an explosive combination in the Muslim world of Islamic extremism, rapid population growth, and the spread of weapons of mass destruction and the means to deliver them. ... The system will complement the the advanced Patriot PAC-3 system, which is due to be deployed at the turn of the century ..." *Washington Times*, National Weekly Edition, March 20-26, 1995, p. 18

-----

DARK AGES RETURN: "Belgium has now adopted an Anti-Revisionist Law, with a 1 year sentence and/or a \$30,000 fine for offenders. Denmark, long a bastion of liberal thought and relative freedom of speech, thought and inquiry, has suddenly turned into a regressive regime." Ernst Zündel's *Power*, 206 Carlton Str., Toronto, Ont CANADA M5A 2L1 (416)922-9850, Jan 1, 1995

-----

VATICAN DHARMA: "Pope John Paul II says wealthy nations have to welcome migrants from poor countries and work toward building multiracial societies. The 74-year-old pontiff said in his weekly Angelus message at the Vatican yesterday that host countries had to 'respect and love' their immigrants. Speaking from the window of his Vatican apart-

ments to pilgrims gathered below in St. Peter's Square, he said: 'Because of growing migratory waves, which take millions of peoples from one country to another - and especially from developing countries to wealthy societies - a reciprocal understanding and integration are necessary.' The pope said he was praying for 'integration among peoples, a multicultural and multiracial society' and so that 'those who arrive from faraway places feel they are understood by the countries hosting them.' *Washington Times*, Feb 20, 1995

-----

MEDIA CONSPIRACY: "How else but with the word 'conspiracy' can one describe the fact that this year every US daily newspaper, as if on command, published extensive articles on the Dresden horror (almost always making certain that both the very low number of victims - 35,000 - AND the so-called 'Holocaust' are mentioned at the same time) ... What could have caused ALL German newspapers this year to lower the number of Dresden victims to 25,000 instead of a quarter million to three quarters of a million dead?" GAN-PAC, *German-American National Public Affairs Committee*, PO Box 11124, Pensacola, FL 23524-1124. \$50/yr.

---

## NEWS FROM AUSTRALIA

---

FOREIGN OWNERSHIP: "The new 'baddies' are Australian citizens who start agitating on the subject of 'foreign ownership.' ... For those interested, the level of foreign ownership of Australian resources and business is well over 90%! But don't go talking about it, will you." Queensland Police Service, Media and Public Relations Branch, Police Headquarters, Roma Street, Brisbane, Qld, AUSTRALIA, *Nexus*, p.8, Feb-Mar 1995, P.O. Box 30, Mapleton, Qld 4560, AUSTRALIA

---

### **Brady Anti-Gun Bill**

---

MARGIN OF THREE: "The Brady anti-gun bill passed the US Senate with only three persons present. It was Thanksgiving recess 1993. Most Senators had left Washington. Those three Senators and the Vice President met to discuss the bill: Bob Dole, another Republican, a Democrat, and Al Gore. Dole reportedly said, 'Let's get this thing over.' The majority rule was suspended, and the anti-gun bill passed 2 to 1." *Voice Of Liberty*, 692 Sunnybrook Dr., Decatur, GA USA 30033, Spring 1995

---

---

### **Abortion**

---

ABORTION: One third of the babies conceived in the USA are killed before birth. In France, the number of abortions per year is estimated to be 600,000, and in Germany at least 750,000. On a world-wide basis, the wholesale murder of 60 to 70 million unborn children is undertaken annually." *Insider* PO Box 17200, Groenkloof, Pretoria 0027, RSA

-----

ABORTION PROTEST: Fr. David Trosch has just been sued for allegedly violating FACE. He is being sued by an Alabama abortionist with whom Fr. Trosch appeared on *Geraldo* at the time of Paul Hill's trials. During that show Fr. Trosch stated that abortionists should be given the death penalty for murdering the unborn. Geraldo then asked if the abortionist Bruce Lucero should be killed. Father Trosch stated that he should. For this expression of an opinion in response to a national television personality's question, a FACE violation is claimed!

"Pay careful attention to what you hear in the media. You will notice the pro-abortion establishment (along with sym-

pathetic media and political types) hinting that the speech of proliferers needs to be restricted. In their minds it is our *words* that cause people to rescue the unborn. It's our *words* that cause people to sit-in and our *words* are the reason abortuaries have been burned. It isn't the fact that they dismember innocent human beings for profit that provokes these responses. It is the fact that we describe what they do! ...

*"Planned Parenthood* ran a full page ad in the *New York Times* claiming that *Words Kill* ... They accused Cardinal O'Connor, Pat Robertson and other pacifist opponents of abortion of being responsible for 'violence against clinics.' Make no mistake about it. The goal of the abortionists is to prevent you from calling abortion what it is - MURDER! ... They want to stop us from speaking the truth. Local police and the Justice Department have refused to investigate documented violence against local prolife activists and have even ignored published death threats issued against them. The ACLU, Rutherford Institute, and ACLJ have refused to defend proliferers in these instances." Donna Bray, DDL., PO Box 544, Bowie, MD 20715, 301- 805-6835.

---

*Back to Table of Contents*



# Chapter 251

## THE QUIET INVASION

### TRIGGERS MILITIA ORGANIZATION<sup>1</sup>

"I think our American people will welcome a Russian military force for peacekeeping purposes." Sen. Sam Nunn, on planned joint US/Russian military maneuvers in the U.S., *New York Times*, June 1, 1994.

A controversy is raging in certain circles throughout this country. The question concerns the growing presence of foreign soldiers and military equipment within the continental United States. Among certain of the largely conservative groups opposed to the imposition of a New World Order regime in the United States, concern is turning to alarm.

---

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted courtesy *RELEVANCE*, Philip M. O'Halloran, Editor, 320 E. Maple Road, Suite 297, Birmingham, MI 48009, \$110/yr. Copied from Bulletin, PO Box 986, Ft. Collins, CO 80522, \$25/yr

Shocking as it would seem to most Americans, *militia groups* are quietly forming in large numbers and training throughout this country (as is lawful under 10 US Code 311) to counter the perceived threat of United Nations and NATO combat forces on our soil.

We have interviewed members of these militias and what is striking to Relevance is that they are by no means "rabid, right-wing" survivalist die-hards from the seventies, nor are they neo-Nazis, racists, skinheads or Klansmen. By and large, they are law-abiding, middle class Americans who support the Constitution and see a grave threat to its continued authority in the United States. ...

Relevance has obtained an obscure State Department publication, drafted under John F. Kennedy in 1961, which helps to explain the escalating political power of the United Nations. Publication 7277, unlike most government publications .... can be read in 20 minutes. This document has been a virtual blueprint for the following recent developments:

1. The growing presence of foreign military units within our borders (during the *simultaneous* dispersal of our own forces to ever increasing foreign hotspots from the Balkans to Rwanda).

2. Recent White House directives which *subordinate* American soldiers under United Nations command and Congressional initiatives to create a United Nations Standing Army.

3. As the Clinton Administration takes budgetary steps to close US bases and drastically "down-size" our forces, foreign troops from France to Nepal converge on American soil for operational exercises. *Permanent stationing of German troops in this country is now a reality.*

4. The shipment into the United States of large amounts of heavy Russian military equipment - a number of which have been painted white with UN markings - and the melding of Russian and US military (and police) forces as cheerfully announced by Senator Nunn in our opening quotation.

### **Freedom From War**

*"In stage III progressive controlled disarmament and continuously developing principles and procedures of international law would proceed to a point where no state could have the military power to challenge the progressively strengthened UN Peace Force .... (emphasis added)."*

The quote is from p. 18 of "Freedom From War: The United States Program for General and Complete Disarmament in a Peaceful World." It was released in September of 1961 and was only briefly available to the public. It laid out in plain language the long range strategy of the US government to do exactly what the title suggests: to completely disarm the world. Of course, it asks to keep just a few nukes and a standing "Peace Force" controlled by the United Nations. The document has been around since 1961 but it has been resurrected of late in the wake of so many of its mandates becoming current public policy.

Most recently, *The New American* magazine enclosed a reprint of the small publication within the pages of its excellent Nov. 29th, 1993 issue which warns of US troops being conscripted into the "New World Army." It also discusses a study contracted by the US government to the Institute for Defense Analysis, entitled "A World Effectively Controlled by the United Nations." (Send \$2.50 to *The New American*, PO Box 8040, Appleton, WI 54913.



## **Globocop**

Publication 7277 outlines a three-stage process leading to the final creation of an all-powerful UN version of "Gort" (the omnipotent robot in the film "The Day the Earth Stood Still"):

### *Stage One*

Disarmament begins with modest steps toward nuclear treaties like SALT, INF, START etc. nuclear non-proliferation agreements, the creation of international arms inspection teams, peaceful joint use of outer space, safeguards to prevent accidental nuclear war, and the use of unarmed peacekeeping observers in trouble spots. We have completed this phase.

### *Stage Two*

Accelerates the above and calls for: "Establishment of a permanent international peace force within the United Nations; The Peace Force will be progressively strengthened" and we will see a worldwide "halt in the production of chemical, bacteriological and radiological weapons ... or their conversion to peaceful uses." It would continue with "The dismantling or the conversion to peaceful uses of certain military bases and facilities wherever located ..."

### *Stage Three*

The third stage is when we proceed to a point where "no state would have the military power to challenge the progressively strengthened UN peace force." Nothing more needs to be said about stage three.

Right now we appear to be entering the latter half of Stage Two. ... note that on page 12 we are informed that "Disarmament shall take place as rapidly as possible until it is completed." As you will read in this report, the process is accelerating at an alarming speed. It may soon be irreversible.

## **Global Governance**

Evidence of the program's "continuously developing procedures and principles of international law" are all around us. The World Economic Security Council proposed at the UN Commission on Global Governance is just one example. The Law of the Sea Treaty just passed is another (it is a vehicle for raising funds for the UN which will sell phony "rights" to develop the sea). The proposed International Criminal Court sought by Senate Resolution 32, introduced by Senator Christopher Dodd January 28, 1993, would have the power to try Americans in foreign courts. European Commission boss, Jacques Delors sums it all up, "How can we gradually take a global view of the world as it becomes unified?" and "How can we make the link between trade, currency, the environment, the social dimension, and the population?"

## **The Silent Occupation**

### *Foreign Military Forces in the United States*

Foreign troops and equipment in the United States. Sounds harmless enough on the surface, but what are they doing here?

The estimates of foreign troops range from mere handfuls of men scattered around a few bases for routine specialty training to wild reports of mechanized, combat battle groups concealed inside our national parks or in virtual underground cities throughout the nation and totaling up to 500,000 men. The sources of these reports are diverse. Some are from average citizens: Hunters and hikers in states from Michigan to Oregon, have reported stumbling across large groups of foreign soldiers operating outside of US military bases in national parks such as Glacier in Montana or the Smokey Mountains in Tennessee. Motorists in several states have photographed trainloads of foreign military armored equip-

ment being transported on our roads and by rail. As you can see, several of these photographs have been obtained by Relevance. These reports have been submitted to Congressmen, Sheriffs departments and other authorities in such numbers as to belay offhand dismissal. We have followed up on many of the leads and found more probables than improbables.

Relevance is investigating the reliability of these estimates and the exact numbers of forces are unknown. The reports range from the obvious hoaxes to solid and verifiable ones like that from former college professor, Steve Wilson, a Republican candidate for the US Senate in Tennessee. Wilson told Relevance that in May he found himself driving alongside a long convoy of Canadian troops heading south on Interstate 40. He pulled over to report it to Knoxville talk-radio station WTNN. Soon callers on the interstate were verifying the sighting from their car phones. He stated, "That was the first time I'd ever seen a foreign troop convoy in the US so I thought that was rather newsworthy." A former officer in the military, he added: "I'm sorry, I don't want it on our soil." We mention this merely as an example. Many similar reports are being made across the country.

To obtain the official line, we contacted spokesmen from several US Bases, who have confirmed to Relevance that foreign military personnel - in some cases *up to battalion strength* - have recently trained on such bases as Fort Polk in Louisiana, Fort Lewis in the state of Washington, and Fort Benning in Georgia. Authorities at Fort Sill, Oklahoma told Relevance that its Field Artillery Center currently has personnel from over 40 countries, including the United Kingdom, France, Germany, Canada and Israel. (Note: The press secretary at Fort Hood, Texas could not confirm or deny a persist-

ent rumor we've heard that part of the base was restricted to US personnel. Similar restrictions are said to exist in other US installations and in certain national park areas). Again, many of the items that flit around in the various citizen patriot networks are gross exaggerations or worse, yet the Pentagon's known record of false public denials makes the verification process confusing at best. Nevertheless, we have confirmed the presence of foreign soldiers in this country.

### **What Are They Doing Here?**

Military spokesmen say they are here to train. Many Americans formerly in the military can attest to seeing visiting foreign military personnel dating back over several decades. And indeed we have sent our forces to train overseas. True enough. However, the numbers appear to be increasing throughout the nation. Now, entire combat units - not just small exchange groups - are rotating through our bases. Major Rick Spearman, public affairs officer at the Joint Readiness Training Center near Fort Polk, told *Relevance* that on two occasions they received a full company of German paratroopers and, throughout May of 1993, Ft. Polk hosted a contingent of Latin American forces at *battalion strength*. The soldiers were from El Salvador, Guatemala and Venezuela.

The expansion in foreign military forces on our soil might be better understood in the context of a speech George Bush gave to the United Nations in New York on September 21, 1992. In addition to calling on member states to "transform our collective institutions" and to provide peacekeeping forces which "must be available on short notice at the request of the Security Council," he stated:

"The United States is preparing to make available our bases and facilities for multinational training and field

exercises. One such base, nearby, with facilities is Fort Dix."

Note: The Fort Dix, NJ press office told Relevance there are no UN troops there at this time and that President Bush was merely citing Fort Dix as a possible example of where they could be placed. We have, however, learned of a UN communications center on the base. We've also interviewed an ex-serviceman eyewitness to large airlifts of military equipment with UN insignias in Fort Dix's adjoining McGuire air base.

"So we're training foreign forces on our bases. What's the problem?"

We'll answer the question with another question: Do we really want the camel's nose of NATO peeping under our own tent? Plus, it may not just be "training" for long. According to the *Dallas Morning News*, May 11, 1991, officials in Bonn, Germany and Washington, DC planned to station German troops in the US.

The paper reported: "The German lawmakers said US officials reacted favorably to the idea of a *permanent German military presence* that could be far larger than the 2,500 German troops who regularly rotate through the US for training (emphasis ours)."

Like George Bush, Mikhail Gorbachev stands squarely behind a greatly expanded UN peacekeeping apparatus. As we mentioned in last month's report, the Gorbachev Foundation has "magnanimously" established a task force to assist with American military base closings. Our sources indicate that certain of these bases have been earmarked for conversion to *UN bases*. The above article also implied that among the possible candidates for housing the German force are Carswell Air Force Base in Fort Worth, Bergstrom Air Force

Base near Austin and Chase Naval Air Station at Beeville, Texas. What would happen to the US forces originally there? All three bases were identified as targets of the base closing commission. In fact, Bergstrom is all but closed and we're told it will soon be bulldozed and converted to a civilian airport. Carswell has been scaled down to a small reserve unit, the 301st, and houses no active duty personnel.

### **The Luftwaffe Has Landed in Texas**

The same Dallas Morning News article also revealed that at that time there were 1,000 German soldiers at Fort Bliss in El Paso and 500 at Sheppard Air Force Base in Wichita Falls. "The rest are scattered at some 70 US bases," according to the article ... Tony Cuciniello of Fort Bliss public affairs told *Relevance* that the Luftwaffe and Army stationed there at this time total 1,500. He was unable to reveal where in the US they go during their training but he was the second military official to reveal that they do not always remain at the Fort Bliss Air Defense Training Center and operate in other areas of the US.

"... A civilian employee at Bergstrom AFB who was very upset with these developments told us that the foreign troop presence is an open secret there but is being deliberately kept out of the national media. She also stated that the Germans at Fort Bliss number in the several thousands and do not always stay there but are dispersed to other locations within the US after they arrive.

Can anyone out there possibly provide a reason why German soldiers should be *permanently stationed* in the United States?

Fort Chaffee in Arkansas is also undergoing "realignment" and was one of the participants in the large scale exercise in

April/May in the Southeastern United States known as Agile Provider '94. These maneuvers involved over 40,000 soldiers and, through the force was largely American, French Foreign Legionnaires and Dutch Commandos participated. Though official spokesman have been reluctant to provide information, our sources suggest the "realignment" may have been with the United Nations and/or NATO.

### **Joint Russian American Maneuvers**

"So foreign troops are to be permanently stationed here. But they're mostly our allies, right?"

Correct. For the moment ... However, we are also inviting *Russian forces* to come over for ground maneuvers. Russia and the United States were to conduct joint maneuvers inside Russia this month (July, 1994) but the Russian government cited "nationalist opposition" against the presence of American troops on their soil. So the maneuvers were rescheduled to take place in the United States. As we go to press, the office of Senator Sam Nunn stated that within the last week there was talk of reverting back to a Russian venue. As noted above, on the subject of our hosting the Russians, Senator Nunn stated: "I think that our American people will welcome a Russian military force for peacekeeping purposes." (See *The New York Times*. June 1, 1994 "US Agrees to Postpone Joint Exercises in Russia")

Former Soviet Republics like Ukraine are getting into the act too. Less than two weeks before this writing, in Fort McCoy, Wisconsin, Ukrainian military officers, including the highest- ranking officer in Ukraine, two other generals and two colonels "got a chance to fire some of the big guns in the Army reserve arsenal." They watched A-10 ground attack planes drop live bombs and shoot 30-millimeter cannon. (See

*The Lacrosse Tribune*, July 21, 1994 "Ukrainian Military Brass Witness US Firepower Up Close"). This was not an isolated public relations op but a part of a nationwide Department of Defense effort known as the Military to Military Contact Program. Mr. Marv Clark of Ft. McCoy explained that the program brought together American soldiers and those from Eastern Europe, Russia, and the former Soviet Republics. A spokesman from the US Army Reserve Command noted that the program was set to expand "if it's a success." He didn't explain what constituted the success of such a program.

A joint US and Russian naval exercise was conducted this year in the North Atlantic and both nation's air forces collaborated in a war games in March. To many Americans, this hardly raises an eyebrow since, after all, "we won the cold war" (or so we're told) and Russia is being groomed as our next ally. Perhaps less obvious is this simple question. *Why* should we train together? And against exactly *whom* is the combined military might of the United States of America and Russia going to be deployed? *Where* is the enemy?

### **The New World Tyranny**

More than a few Americans are beginning to get nervous when they see such close "cooperation" among the two most powerful military forces on the planet - nervous that they themselves might become the enemy by default ... *or by design*. Are they paranoid? Or just a little too well informed for their own peace of mind? But isn't a US-Russia "partnership" in the United Nations world peacekeeping force going to make us more secure? Author William F. Jasper said it best: "Any organization powerful enough to enforce world "peace" would also be powerful enough to enforce world tyranny. No



organization should ever have that kind of power!" (Global Tyranny ... Step by Step: The United Nations and the Emerging New World Order, Western Islands).

Yet plans for the New World Army are proceeding at breakneck speed. Senate Joint Resolution 65 of March 16th 1993 introduced by Senator David Boren called for "the creation of a standing international military force under the United Nations Charter." It seeks a "Commission on United States Participation in a Permanent United Nations Peacekeeping Force." President Clinton's Presidential Decision Directive 13 issued last year was to allow transferral of command over US forces to the United Nations in specified instances. The specter of dead American soldiers being dragged through the streets of Mogadishu, Somalia last fall put a brief damper on the sovereignty sellout.

Then, on December 14, 1993 the Army produced a draft of a peacekeeping manual which, according to the the Conservative Research Center's *Policy Briefs*, "states that US combat forces are now subject to direct United Nations command while engaged in peacekeeping operations." Finally, on May 3rd, Bill Clinton signed Presidential Decision Directive 25, which allows the subordination of United States military forces *under direct United Nations command*. Unfortunately, as of press time, the Administration has still not released the text of the Directive. Despite requests for full disclosure by Congressmen, the White House is keeping the document secret and has released only an "executive summary," to Congress. Relevance has obtained a copy of this summary.

### **Some of its key points:**

1. Section VI B. Funding for UN operations involving US combat troops will now flow from the deep wellsprings

of the Department of Defense, instead of the chintzy State Department budget as before. Sure enough, our Defense budget now contains \$300 million for peacekeeping expenses. More than any other directive, this *guarantees* a geometric expansion in the "growth industry" known as UN peacekeeping.

2. Section IV D of the summary introduces the Peace Operations Training Program, pledges US civilian and military personnel to serve in the UN's Department of Peacekeeping Operations and reiterates Bush's pledge to "offer the use of US facilities for training purposes."

3. Section V states: "The President retains and will never relinquish command authority over US forces." Sounds encouraging - even constitutional - until the very next sentence: "On a case by case basis, the President will consider placing appropriate US forces under operational control of a competent UN commander for specific UN operations authorized by the Security Council (such as a possible Haiti jaunt for which we just got the Council's *permission*)." The placing of US soldiers under the direct command of foreign peacekeeping officer such as Turkish UN General Civik Bir (in Somalia), is now the stated policy of the US government.

4. Section VII urges support for legislation "to amend the War Powers Resolution to introduce a consultative mechanism and to eliminate the 60-day withdrawal provision." This is a necessary step toward wresting the power to declare war from the Congress and into the growing Executive Branch/United Nations combine.

The report does include a few reassuring lines such as "The US does not support a standing UN Army." We see this as deceptive sop to the gullible Congress - "just a spoonful of sugar" to help our medicine go down. The fact that the entire document is being withheld from Congress does not inspire

confidence in the report's benignity.

### **It's Later Than You Think**

About six months ago, a Michigan couple, long-time friends of your editor, related their sighting of a military armored car driving near Grayling, Michigan. They were struck by the vehicle's white color and the unmistakable, blue letters "UN" painted on the side. Since then we at Relevance have been compiling similar reports and photographs of non-US military vehicles and equipment.

In light of the foregoing, the following information is all the more disturbing. *Innumerable* reports of foreign military vehicles, more than a few accompanied by photographs, are cropping up in many states. Here is a sampling of the data we're receiving:

1. Confirmed reports of at least 30 Russian T-72 tanks, being transported by road around the country, including a sighting in Montana in which the tank was actually on the street, tracks rolling.

2. In May, for five straight days, trains carrying *hundreds* of Russian jeeps, assorted support vehicles and armored cars of unknown national origin (possibly Russian BMP- 50's - "urban pacification vehicles" - designed to shoot out large nets with which to snare large unruly crowds (of protesters against the UN for instance?). These same vehicles reportedly contain ultra high capacity gatling-style machine guns (in case the nets don't work?) The trains loads of equipment were 100 flatcars long and carried 1,500 pieces of heavy equipment.

Let's stop right here for a moment. Surely there must be a reasonable explanation for all this. Let's play devil's advocate

for a moment ...

*"So what if we have confirmed reports of Russian tanks, trucks and other foreign vehicles with UN markings in Montana? Maybe they're being set up for a possible US action in Korea conducted under United Nations auspices."*

Relevance counters: *Russian tanks?"*

Then there is the explanation that our military has, over the years, used captured Russian tanks for training our troops.

*"Maybe they are being brought in for the planned Russian-US joint exercises?"*

Relevance counters: Why are they scattered all over the land from Florida to Montana? Why are they not restricted to the tank training facility at Fort Hood, Texas? Or to the National Training Center in California which was the proposed site for the joint maneuvers? If there are thirty confirmed sightings, how many have we missed?

3. We have a photograph of a Russian Hind helicopter gunship flying over the DeSoto National Forest in Mississippi. We also have an unconfirmed report of a Russian anti-aircraft missile launcher being transported on a Kentucky highway. (We will update you on this one as soon as we confirm it but the source is a very reliable and experienced journalist who has obtained a photograph of the missile launcher. Just a few short months ago he had discounted our contention of a foreign troop build-up in the US).

4. In December of 1993, a shipment of 540 E. German and Russian military trucks sent from Rostock in the former E. Germany, landed at Gulfport, Mississippi and were parked briefly along the road near Biloxi. Local residents became concerned when the origin of the vehicles was discovered. Calls to radio programs like WTIx's Ron Hunter show in nearby New Orleans resulted in a minor stir.

A retired General claimed to have imported the units which were purportedly destined for Iowa for "painting and refurbishing." They were then scheduled to be sent to Africa to be used for "humanitarian" purposes. The question arises: Who is this retired officer who can afford to purchase a motor pool worth an estimated \$30 million - not to mention at least \$12 million to have it all shipped half way around the world for a little "painting and refurbishing." Surly the Germans are more than capable of doing the job?

Since the original shipment, more vehicles have arrived and a total of over 2,000 are now reported in this country. While they were parked in Saucier, Mississippi, investigators obtained a copy of the bill of lading which was taped to each truck's window. We have obtained a copy of the bill. It is in German but it does say "Res. for UN" next to the shipping company's seal. Our photos of the trucks show the letters "UN" followed by a number on the front bumper and show the same bills of lading taped inside the truck's windshield. We have confirmed through a confidential congressional source (herself very concerned about these developments) that the trucks are now being transported to Scranton, Iowa for painting and refurbishment by a company named New Way. The source understands that the trucks are being painted white and "UN" in large letters is being applied. Apparently, two thousand such trucks could field two or three divisions of soldiers.

One of the more disturbing aspects to the latest troop and equipment sightings echoed by numerous investigators, is the increasing credibility of those doing the reporting. That is, we are now getting more information from active and former US military personnel who are increasingly alarmed at these developments. Also, more photos are being taken as people are being instructed to carry "throwaway" cameras in their

cars.

Exactly were are we going with all this?

### **"Comfortably Merged"**

To the serious students of what we like to call "conspiracy," none of this is particularly surprising. They would point to an infamous quote from a 1954 Congressional Committee known as the Reece Commission, which investigated the tax-free foundations in America. One of the prime Congressional investigators, Norman Dodd, interviewed the then head of the Ford Foundation. Rowan Gaither. Dodd quoted Mr. Gaither:

Mr. Dodd, we operate here under directives which emanate from the White House ... The substance of the directives under which we operate is that we shall use our grant making power to alter life in the United States so that we can comfortably be merged with the Soviet Union.

### **Cop Swaps**

Toward this end, we are seeing not only military melding but sign of increasing linkage between US and Russian police forces. The following are headlines from various newspapers around the country over the last few years:

"Kansas to Train Russian cops"  
(The Topeka Capital-Journal  
August 25, 1992)

"Cop Swap: His Beat is Leningrad but  
He's on Loan to LAPD.  
His Local Host Will Visit USSR"  
(The LA Times Apr. 30, 1991)

"Soviet CHP (California State Highway Patrol)  
Cadets Relish Unique Challenge"  
(The Bakersfield Californian,  
November 27, 1991)

"Russian Officer Makes the Rounds in Prescott"  
(The Prescott [Arizona] Courier,  
November 27, 1992)

"Russian Cop Gets a Taste  
of Arizona Law and Life"  
(Arizona Republic, December 7, 1992)

These visits and many more are part of the Russian-American Police Exchange Program. Not to be outdone, the Chinese police have their own version of merger mania, called the US and China Executive Development Program for Police Management:

"Top Chinese Officers See Future Here"  
(Chicago Tribune, May 19, 1993)

The tyrannical Crime Bill, HR3355 has a section 508 which mandates that the Justice Department:

"... recruit and hire former Royal Hong Kong Police officers into Federal law enforcement positions. The report shall discuss any legal or administrative barriers preventing a program of adequate recruitment of former Royal Hong Kong Police officers."

The FBI signed an agreement on July 5, 1994 with Russian authorities which called for "the exchange of information among police forces, cooperation in investigations, the detention of alleged criminals in each other's countries and the training of Russian officers in the FBI's more modern techniques." (The New York Times, July 6, 1994)

The same article reported that the Bureau's Louis Freeh also announced the opening of an FBI branch office in Moscow. In what has to be one of the most shocking milestones in the history of American naivete ... "Freeh said he would welcome a similar Interior Ministry office in Washington at the Russian Embassy, though he said there had been no formal request thus far." So we've just invited Russia's internal secret police to live and "work" in our capitol.

(Editor's note: in case you've wondering where we've been the last five years, we should point out that we do not subscribe to the widely held view that Communism has collapsed and the Russians are all "democrats." As you'll see next month in our Special Report: "The New Lies Strategy: the KGB's Advance Through Retreat," the entire glasnost and perestroika initiatives were planned years before as part of a very clever strategic deception).

### **"Amerika": Too Close to the Truth?**

The 1986 ABC miniseries "Amerika" is beginning to look more eerily prophetic with each new report of foreign military forces and police inside our borders. The movie, written and directed by Donald Wrye, depicts America in 1997 after a *bloodless* Russian-backed takeover by "United Nations Special Services." Martial law is in place, black-uniformed black-helmeted soldiers obscured by dark visors patrol the streets in black armored cars with black helicopter gunships hovering overhead. Concentration camps reprogram patriot resisters and the neighborhoods are full of turncoat informants.

The movie even depicts a pre-takeover controversy about the presence of foreign troops. The protagonist, played by Kris Kristofferson, is chastised on television for his paranoia by an opposing political candidate for President. He chides,



"I've been all across this great land of ours and I haven't seen any foreign troops." He then asks the surrounding reporters if they've seen any. They chime "No" in unison. The movie provides a grim, but engrossing portrait of American life under martial law, and it is worth the effort to obtain a copy of it. Unfortunately, even the video outlets specializing in rare works don't carry it.

### **The Blue Helmets**

Then again, it was only a fictional movie. In an excellent non-fictional example of media foreshadowing, the Public Broadcasting System aired a documentary by Pacific Street Film Project in New York entitled "The Blue Helmets." The piece narrated by Rev. Jesse Jackson, aired in September of 1990 and detailed the expanding role of the United Nations peacekeepers around the world. Near the end the suggestion was raised that some day these same blue helmets could be called in to quell disturbances on the streets of US cities like Los Angeles or Detroit. Since then we've seen the LA riots. Are the "blue helmets" far behind?

### **Global Gun Control**

*"But these are just movies. Documentaries or not, it doesn't mean any of this is actually going to happen."*

A fair point. Instead of movies, documentaries and quotes, we will refer you back once again to State Department Publication 7277.

It is important to note that this publication wasn't just some nutball proposal that died on the vine a few years later. The principles embodied in Publication 7277 *were written into public law* as PL 87-297 and signed by President Kennedy later that month on September 26th. Go to the library and look

it up under Title 22 US Code Section 2571(a) and 2552(a). This law has been updated with 18 amendments right up to the present. *It is the on-going official policy of the United States Government and it calls for total disarmament* - including the guns of the individual. This is why when the United Nations introduced initiatives toward imposing *global gun control* just two months ago, the White House supported it. Remember what they said with the Brady Bill: "It's a good first step."

As we've shown you above, many of the mandates of State Department Publication 7277 have already been implemented. Relevance believes that the document has *predictive* value in gauging future developments in world disarmament. What can we expect to see in the future? According to 7277: "States would retain only those forces, non-nuclear armaments, and establishments required for the purpose of maintaining *internal order* (our emphasis). "Of course, when the state holds a monopoly on lethal force over a disarmed populace, we have the definition of a police state - and we all know that they go to the *darndest* lengths to "maintain internal order." The very next phase tells us these states "would also support and provide agreed manpower for a UN Peace Force."

### **Military Musical Chairs**

*"But our American boys would never fire on their own countrymen."*

A document reprinted in 1960 by the National Economic Council, Inc. taken from a proposal by the World Association of Parliamentarians for World Government provides a chilling answer. It is a map outlining the worldwide deployment of soldiers taken from one nation to police the peoples of *other* nations in a regionalized world government. The outline calls

for the remains of the United States to be split up into regions (as is depicted in the movie, *Amerika*) with the various regions policed by Belgian, Russian, Mongolian and other forces. Meanwhile American troops would be stationed in Australia, parts of Russia, India and Argentina.

The reason for playing military "musical chairs" is to ensure that the "security forces" are separated from their own people. After all, a Mongolian soldier won't be quite as "squeamish" when ordered to shoot an American dissident and vice-versa. As our forces are *today* being deployed to more and more foreign crises and foreign forces are - as you read this - being "familiarized" with our national landscape, are we seeing the implementation of a truly "long-range" strategy? Who says the American government is short-sighted?

### **The Counteroffensive Begins**

Despite the shocking and dismal thrust of this report, there is good news. Across the country, people are waking up to these threats and becoming politically active at the grassroots level in a wide range of issues from taxation to home schooling to gun rights. Though the power resides in the federal government, the momentum is shifting to its victims. State and local legislators are beginning to assert state's rights, with major victories such as the Colorado state legislature's House Joint Resolution 94- 1035 which resolves:

1. That the State of Colorado hereby claims sovereignty under the 10th amendment to the Constitution of the United States over all powers not otherwise enumerated and granted to the federal government by the United States Constitution.

2. That this serves as Notice and Demand to the federal government, as our agent, to cease and desist, effective immediately, mandates that are beyond the scope of it's constitutionally delegated powers.

The vote passed by a resounding 54-13 on April 7th in the House and 25 to 7 in the Senate on April 21st. Nearly identical resolutions and legislative initiatives are being introduced across the country. We would urge all subscribers to call their state representatives in firm support of the 10th amendment sovereignty resolution if you haven't already.

Victories against the gun-grabbers have also occurred in Montana, where a local sheriff successfully defied the unconstitutional Brady Law in court.

On March 28th, Oklahoma's Democratic State Representative John Monks has easily passed a resolution, which among other things, memorializes the US Congress to:

1. "Cease any support for the establishment of a new world order or to any form of global government."

2. "Cease engagement in any military activity under the authority of the United Nations or any other world body."

Special note: Though we have oscillated over the past year in our belief in this story, the weight of evidence is now too heavy to refute. We urge you to investigate and verify for yourself the items we've presented. Then *make as many copies of this newsletter as you can and distribute them as widely as possible*. (Permission is hereby granted to you for unlimited copying of this issue). In particular, distribute this letter to friends and relatives in the military and police forces and to your state and local representatives.

---

---

## LETTERS & CALLS

---

HINDU MARRIAGE IN AUSTRALIA: I received an anguished call from a man in Australia whose niece was engaged to marry a Hindu Indian. He had been told that interracial marriage was cursed by God, but the local preachers pretended not to know the Biblical prohibitions.<sup>2</sup> Their silence is the reason Hindus are in Australia and why the cursed marriage is taking place. I promised to put a few Bible verses together and send them to him. The pamphlet *Can Integrationists Be Saved* is the result.<sup>3</sup> Silent preachers are false witnesses. They open sheepfold gates to the wolf. They fight God and will receive His punishment in due time.

=====

*Back to Table of Contents*

---

2 "To him that knoweth to do good and doeth it not, to him it is sin." Jas 4:17

3 For a free copy, write VPC, POB 997, Lynchburg, VA 24505

# Chapter 252

## THEY SHOT GORDON SELLNER

**T**he SWAT team sniper took careful aim and squeezed off his shot. Gordon Sellner, standing in his yard and on his own property, dropped like a rock.

The bullet hit the left side of his neck, passed through into his right shoulder. When Gordon fell, bleeding heavily and temporarily paralyzed, twenty men jumped out of the bushes where they had been hiding in ambush. One held a shotgun against Sellner's head. Two others rolled him over, snapped on cuffs, dragged him 50 feet to a pickup truck, threw him in the back and drove off. That ended a three year standoff.

### Rules Of Engagement

America's God has rules. Doing business assumes that the

contracting parties respect these rules. The Rules state that there shall be no lying, murder, kidnaping, rape or theft, etc. It specifies the punishment to be administered to transgressors. These Rules are called The WORD. The WORD is the God of its followers.<sup>1</sup>

In obedience to their God, followers of the WORD have for a thousand generations put to death murderers, kidnapers, and rapists. The survivors married each other and produced offspring like themselves. Like breeds like. Children of the WORD the world over are a distinctive looking, distinctive acting breed. They are made in the WORD's image.<sup>2</sup> The thought of violating the WORD fills most of them with fear and trepidation because of the punishment the WORD will impose on the land that becomes lawless.<sup>3</sup> Obedience to the WORD blesses the land with peace, health, and wealth.

Strangers are different. Their gods bless them when they murder, kidnap and rape. The most successful murderer among them becomes their premier, dictator or chief. He has many wives, many children and great wealth. This is true of

---

1 *"In the beginning was the WORD, and the word was with God, and the WORD was God." John 1:1*

---

2 *"God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam." Gen 5:1-2*

---

3 *"If thou wilt not ... do all the words of the law ... the Lord will make thy plagues ... great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses ... all the diseases of Egypt ... they shall cleave unto thee. Also every sickness, and every plague ... until thou be destroyed. And ye will be left few in number ... because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the Lord thy God ... ye shall be plucked from off the land ... and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life." Deut 58:66; "Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter, because when I called ye did not answer, when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not." Isaiah 65:12; "It shall come to pass ... the blessing and the curse ... and thou shalt call them to mind ... and shalt ... obey his voice ... then the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity (reverse your status)." Deut 30:1-3*

all strangers - black, brown, red or yellow. Like breeds like. The stranger is the result of a thousand generations of selective breeding. He is the mirror image of his ancestors. He can only be what he is - he can be nothing else. If his ancestors had lived in the land ruled by the WORD, the stranger would not exist today because his ancestors would have been executed by the WORD's followers for their transgressions many generations ago.

Today's stranger, seeing the wealth of the WORD's followers, desires a share. He bribes a priest to swear that he too is made in the image of the WORD so that the WORD's followers won't drive him away.<sup>4</sup> At first he plays the part, conceals his misdeeds, and pretends to obey the WORD. But his god blesses those things the WORD curses - and he was created by his own god.

In time the stranger gathers the gifts the WORD gave his own people and becomes powerful with his monopolies and his hired help. He bribes the king who passes hateful laws of the strangers god to replace the WORD, and he demands that the follower's of the WORD obey them.<sup>5</sup>

Some follow the stranger's god. Others, fearful of the punishment that the WORD will inflict on his disobedient people, drop aside and turn to confront the lawless establishment that has been created. Some join the Republican party and participate in its periodic "one step back - two steps forward" dance. Others join the militias to be ready for the

---

4 *"Thou shalt drive them out before thee. Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods. They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me."* Ex 23:31-33

---

5 *"The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low."* Deut 28:43



ever-coming Armageddon. Some seek safety in flight. Some spread the WORD. Still others, others like Bob Mathews the zealot, Arthur Kirk the farmer, Gordon Karl the tax-protester, Randy Weaver the separatist, and the latest - Gordon Sellner - refuse to go one step further. On one excuse or other the establishment hunts them down and shoots them.

### **Protest Before The Storm**

In 1973, "Gordon Sellner stopped filing and paying income taxes when the supreme court ruled that it was OK to murder babies."<sup>6</sup> In 1988, the IRS brought charges against him to make him pay taxes. In 1992, the IRS sold his interest in their property. On March 4, 1992 he was stopped for expired registration, no insurance, and no drivers license. On May 4, 1992 Gordon Sellner wrote the following declaration "because the court refused to let him use and or even bring up his religious or constitutional beliefs and right she registered his protest at the county court house:

"Whereas, the State has outlawed the Christian God in schools and public buildings.

"Whereas the state has mandated man's insurance.

"Whereas, the State is unlawfully taxing the people.

"Whereas, the State has forced oppressive regulations upon the people.

"Whereas, the State has become a law breaker and is making and enforcing laws against Jesus Christ and the laws, statutes and judgments of the Christian Bible.

"Whereas, the State has elevated its laws above those of King Jesus.

"Whereas, the State, under threats of fines or imprisonments, is attempting to force me to honor its laws above the laws of the Christian Bible.

"Whereas, the 1st Commandment forbids me to have any gods above the God of the Bible. To do so amounts to Baal worship, which I will not do.

"Whereas, I have done everything in my power to live peacefully and have harmed no one.

"I must now make a decision. The State of Montana's own constitution recognizes that all people are born free. As a free-born person, I will make my own choice of whom I will

---

6 Quotes are those of his wife, Roberta Sellner, unless otherwise indicated.

serve and will not have the State force its choice on me.

"The Bible says you cannot serve two masters. (Joshua 24:15, Matt. 6:24, Luke 6:13)

"Whether it means life or death, I will serve the Lord Jesus Christ, my only Master and King, as a servant or if needs be as a soldier. Furthermore, since I have a King, my citizenship is in His Kingdom. I am therefore not to be considered a citizen of the state of the forum, but rather a non-resident alien."

"Gordon D. Sellner, Subscribed and sworn to before me this 2nd day of March, 1992, Kirk Penrod, Notary Public for Flathead County, State of Montana, My Commission expires 4-1-94, Published in the Bigfork Eagle 3-4-92"<sup>7</sup>

Sellner's wife, Roberta, continued the story:

"A jury trial was set. Gordon named Jesus Christ as his choice of counsel (meaning that he would stand before the WORD). The court did not accept his choice of counsel. Gordon then refused to appear at trial and one was held in absentia. Gordon was found guilty on all three above described charges, fined \$430, given six months in jail with all but four days suspended. Gordon was then arrested at our home and served his four days. When Gordon came home he stated that after being in state court twice and federal court once, and seeing how both systems are totally satanic, he would never go to jail again, or enter another courtroom."

Gordon Sellner made his living sawing and planing timber. He lived far out in the countryside of Montana where neighbors were few. He left people alone and people left him alone.

## Self Defense?

One day Gordon went with a friend while he called on a neighbor. The friend and the neighbor had a disagreement and the neighbor called the sheriff. Gordon was not involved in the argument but he was a witness. He left before the sheriff

---

<sup>7</sup> Internet 2:02 p.m., 8/11/95

arrived. Late that night he was riding home with a kinsman when a police car came up behind them with its flashing lights turned on. Gordon figured that the sheriff was going to use the fact that he had been a witness to someone else's dispute as an excuse to nail him, so he jumped out of the car and ran into the woods. The deputy gave chase calling out "stop or I'll shoot." Those are fighting words. Gordon tripped and fell and rolled over - the deputy was aiming his pistol at him. Gordon drew and shot first. The bullet hit the deputy's bullet-proof vest and spun him around. Further shots were exchanged and the deputy left to join other police in the road.

Instead of going home, which had been staked out, Sellner spent a month in the mountains. He was not dressed for the cold and managed to survive by squeezing into a hollow tree. Later he was able to get clothing and supplies from home, but, from then on he was "wanted."

Wanted signs went up over the county. Gordon countered by taking down the wanted signs and putting up wanted signs for the Sheriff - telling the county why he was being hunted. Support for Sellner grew and an informal neighborhood watch was set up to warn him if the sheriff came. Feeling relatively protected, Sellner again began to run his saw mill to make a living for his wife and children. Neighbors continued their lookout.

### **Media Hype**

During this time Gordon's wife helped him publish a bulletin that related his side of the story. I have a number of these bulletins in a file. While blacked out on the national media Sellner was the object of a number of local newspaper stories, a surprising number of them favorable.

## **Shooting Gordon Sellner**

On July 18th, about 11:00 AM, Gordon was in his house working with his AR 15. The bolt was sticking. He oiled it and went outside and fired two shots into a stump. It was still sticking. He went inside and worked on it some more and went outside and aimed at the stump. Before he could pull the trigger the bullet from the SWAT team sniper's hit him, causing his third shot to go off involuntarily.

## **Update**

The wound was a painful one but clean. Gordon Sellner was captured while he was temporarily paralyzed lying on the ground. He survived the attack and is now in the Polson jail, Polson, MT and appears to be healing.

The police went through the Sellner house taking Mrs. Seller's private papers. Mrs. Sellner was arrested for not turning in her husband and harboring a fugitive. She spent two weeks in jail and was then released on her own recognizance. She has also been charged with carrying a pistol - something that every other person in Montana does. Gordon Sellner's two sons-in-law have been charged with harboring a fugitive and are awaiting trial.

The state appears to be going to try to make an example of Gordon Sellner. We'll see what the jury says. The Sheriff's name is Joe Geldrich, 1-406-883-4321. He tells a different story. I am relating the one that I copied from the Sellner file and got from telephone calls - a story that I doubt will be told by the establishment.

## **Conclusion**

In the age that we are moving into - the age of the WORD - the Sellner saga will be impossible. One will read his story

as being like science fiction. Such things cannot be. There will be no tax to violate because taxes are against the LAW.<sup>8</sup> There will be no abortion to offend a Gordon Sellner or a Paul Hill because abortion is against the LAW.<sup>9</sup> There will be no jackboots to kill you, because you and your neighbors will enforce the LAW.<sup>10</sup> There will be no judge to condemn you other than yourself and your neighbors because you and they are appointed kings and priests.<sup>11</sup> There will be no prisons to persecute and afflict you week in week out, month in month out, year in year out - because the WORD does not allow a son of Isaac to be kidnaped.<sup>12</sup> The punishment will be Lawful; restitution or death - in fulfillment of God's WORD.

Is Gordon Sellner guilty? Guilty of what? Refusing to pay taxes? Guilty of hating abortion? Guilty of hating the corruption in the land? Guilty of defending himself? Today the jackboot rules - Babylon is obeyed under protest. In the days ahead ALL knees will bow and everyone will obey the WORD which is God.

=====

---

8 *"Of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers? Peter saith unto him, Of strangers." (Greek: allotrios - foreign, not akin.) ... Then are the children free." Matt 17:25-26.*

---

9 *"Before I formed you in the womb, I knew you; and before you came forth from the womb, I sanctified you, and I ordained you." Jer. 1:5; "Whosoever he be of the children of Israel that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death" Lev 20:2*

---

10 *"Let the saints be joyful ... and a two-edged sword in their hand, to execute ... the judgment written: this honor have all his saints." Ps 149:5- 9*

---

11 *"Jesus Christ ...hath made us kings & priests unto God and his Father; Rev 1:5-6*

---

12 *"If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die." Deut 24:7*

---

## AMERICAN WRITER HANS SCHMIDT OF GANPAC ARRESTED

---

German-born Hans Schmidt, 68, was arrested on Aug 9th at the Frankfurt airport when boarding a plane to return to his home in Pensacola, Florida. Schmidt publishes *GANPAC* and *U.S.A. Bericht*, described by Mrs. Schmidt as "historical revisionist" publications. "Historical revisionist" is a term that refers to writers and researchers attempting to correct WWII propaganda denigrating Christians.

Schmidt is accused in a March arrest warrant of using the term "Jewish contamination" in his November 1994 publication. To combat revisionists, Germany has passed a draconian law against what they call "racial hatred." This law extends its protection only to racial aliens in Germany and not to native Germans. Mrs. Schmidt said, "In America he has freedom of speech," and called his arrest "unjust" since all he did was to mail copies of his newsletter into Germany. She further said that Germany does not have the right to arrest an American for writing what is perfectly legal to write in America.

RKH: The kidnapping and incarceration of Hans Schmidt, an American citizen, distresses me deeply. The State Department should be made to protest this thing. If Germany is allowed to act like a two-bit communist state, every copy-cat strongarm man in the world who doesn't like something an American writes will arrest and jail him. Hans Schmidt is a gentleman. He is one of the leaders protesting the draconian censorship practiced in Germany. His incessant publicizing of the arrests, imprisonment, and punishment of German writers has enraged Germany's puppet masters. Schmidt predicted that when the last American soldier leaves German soil

the Germans will unseat their present puppet rulers and hold trials for the ones who have betrayed, robbed and kept them in chains for half a century. Time will tell if his prediction is fulfilled. In the meantime, the supply of his book *Das Deutsche Reich Und Die USA* has completely sold out. Back orders have piled up and we are waiting until his wife returns from Germany to send us another shipment. Please be patient. Others parties who are interested may order from *Virginia Publishing Co.*, PO Box 997, Lynchburg, VA 24505. \$15.95 plus \$2 p&h.

---

### MILITIA CHAPLAIN SHOT

---

"Mike Hill, the Chaplain of the Ohio Militia, was shot and killed at 2:15 am, 6-29-95, by Frazeysburg, Ohio Policeman Matthew May. May stopped Hill for having a Militia Chaplain plate on his car. Dan Ritter, Stark County militia leader, said that Ohio law allows such tags under a variety of circumstances.

"Mike Hill was a native of Canton, Ohio, and was a former member of the Canton police department where he worked for five years. He resigned in 1973. Mike Hill was the co-author of a book with fellow Canton Police Officer, Edward J. Grant, *I Was There*, a book about the Kent State shootings from a guardsman's point of view.

"Three witnesses, Joseph Yacapraro, Jr., Joshua A. Yacapraro, Jr., and Larry Martz, in a car behind Hill, said he did not brandish a weapon. The policeman, Matthew May, claims Hill pulled a gun, so he shot him four times. Friends of Mike Hill in central Ohio, described him as 'a very peaceful man, and very religious.'" Linda Thompson, *Internet* 6/29, copied from AFTC Newsletter, PO Box 672407, Chugiak, Alaska 99567, \$20/yr.

---

### **Oklahoma City - Manufactured Event?**

---

ATF REHEARSAL 7 MONTHS EARLIER: "CNN reported (June 7) that Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms (ATF) conducted a 'test' explosion last October on a van similar to the Ryder truck allegedly used in the Oklahoma bombing. The report says the agency used 'the same kind of explosives, ammonium nitrate and fuel oil' in the experiment, only agents used 1000 pounds of the slow burn material instead of 4,800 pounds.

"The test 'proved invaluable' the report said, invaluable because one of the agents involved in the testing just 'happened to be across the street' from the Murrah Building on April 19, 1995. 'It gave us, very quickly, an idea of what had occurred,' Ralph Ostrowski, ATF explosives Chief said.

"CNN's Mark Feldstein called the October test a 'virtual dry run' of the explosion in Oklahoma City. Skeptics who believe the ATF was involved in the fatal blast are investigating why there were only 5 of 15 ATF agents in the building the day of the explosion and if the ATF knew in advance the bombing would occur." *Jubilee News Report*, Box 310, Midpines, CA 95345

---

### **Ruby Ridge Killings**

---

DISBAND THE FBI? "Mr. TRAFICANT. Mr. Speaker, let us look at the facts: The FBI shot and killed Randy Weaver's unarmed son. The FBI then shot and wounded Randy Weaver. The FBI then shot and killed Randy Weaver's unarmed wife while she held her infant son, shot her right between the eyes. Now reports say that the FBI destroyed documents to conceal the incident of Ruby Ridge.

"Did anyone really believe the FBI would leave a smoking



gun on Ruby Ridge? It is unbelievable, my colleagues.

"The bottom line here is the FBI says that they made a mistake. I say the FBI committed felonies and committed a crime on Ruby Ridge. Since when did the Congress of the United States empower the FBI to first entrap and then shoot down and kill unarmed American families?

"The remains of the Weaver family are screaming out from graves for justice, and Congress is turning its back. Let us investigate Ruby Ridge, and let us let the FBI answer to the people, the Constitution, and the Congress of the United States of America." (Congressional Record), July 13, 1995, p. H6918; Copied from *Inkling News*, 604 7th St., Hawarden, IA 51023) Aug 1995.

-----  
REST OF STORY: "The SWAT unit calls itself: Metropolitan Areas Narcotics Traffic Interdiction Squads - MANTIS for short (as in preying? Oh well, what's in a name "Camp Vicki," "Texas - BBQ Showtime" - you get the picture!" News, 604 7th St, Hawarden, IA 51023 - [inknews@aol.com](mailto:inknews@aol.com) August 1995

RKH: *Camp Vicki* is the name of the FBI camp in Idaho. It was named that in honor of the mother they had just shot. *Texas BBQ Showtime* is the sign the fed jackboots displayed while Mount Carmel burned in the background.

---

## Waco Massacre

---

WACO: "CAUSE had obtained film from infrared cameras mounted on an aircraft flying over the center during the final tank assault. That film, which can detect heat sources through walls, showed that the initial 'heat sources' which ultimately consumed the complex in flame were from the very areas where the tanks were smashing through the building. In

other words, government evidence implicated the attackers as the source of the fire while the regime was publicly maintaining the fire was the result of a 'suicide pact' on the part of the Davidians." CAUSE *Foundation Special Report on Waco*, Box 1235, Black Mountain, NC 28711

-----

ATF HIGGINS: "The day has long passed when we can afford to ignore the threat posed by individuals who believe they are subject only to the laws of their god and not those of our government." **g News**, 604 7th St, Hawarden, IA 51023 - *Internet, inknews@aol.com* August 1995

RKH: GOD's LAW: "*We must obey God rather than men.*" Acts 5:29; "*If ye love me obey my commandments.*" John 14:15; "*Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.*" Eccles. 3:1

---

## Silent Invasion

---

SILENT INVASION: "Dear Mr. Hoskins: I am a long distance truck driver. I saw 5 Russian tanks in a truck terminal in Pennsylvania waiting to to be shipped." G.W. - Pennsylvania

RKH: Phone calls could not confirm this report. This does not mean the report was wrong - I just could not confirm it.

-----

SILENT INVASION: "Dear Dick: Several months ago I saw eight railroad cars loaded with Soviet tanks, personnel carriers, and heavy weapons. It was dusk and I had no camera so I couldn't take pictures. There is a 'silent invasion - believe it!'" A.M. - Montana

-----

MORE TANKS IN PA: "Dear Sirs: I get your HR. July 26 at 1:45 PM I was going to market to get some tomatoes for

dinner. I spotted two trucks each with a Russian tank, low profile, 20 mm cannon, and an OD green-gray color not used on any USA military, no markings at all, only #1021 and #1050 for each tank. I was in US Marines in Vietnam 4 years and Special Forces 12 yrs reserves. They were NOT US issue! They had stopped to repair holding chain." H. B. - Pennsylvania

-----  
INVASION: Alexandria-Pineville, LA - "Invasion: Ukrainian troops take last-minute pictures in a hangar at England Airpark before boarding buses to Fort Polk. Troops from 16 nations arrived Sunday to join in military exercises sponsored by NATO Partnership for Peace, the first NATO exercise hosted on US soil." *Alexandria Daily Town Talk*, Aug 7, 1995, p. 1

RKH: The front page article was complete with color photographs showing Ukrainian-Russian troops of mostly nordic type uniformed in current US military field uniform. Their units appear to be 100% White, which may be the only way to distinguish them from American units. Judging by the pictures, tomorrow's foe may be indistinguishable from US army personnel. The other nations furnishing troops include Albania, Bulgaria, Canada, The Czech Republic, Estonia, Hungary, Kyrgyzstan, Latvia, Lithuania, Poland, Rumania, Slovakia, Slovenia, the United Kingdom, the US, Ukraine, and Uzbekistan. Asian, African, and other 3rd world types were conspicuous by their absence. Perhaps they will arrive in force for the next "exercise" after the novelty of hearing about foreign troops engaging in war exercises on American soil has worn off.

---

### **AMA Strikes Again**

---

BODY PARTS: "The AMA (American Medical Association) publically announced their desire to use living defective babies as organ donors. These heinous doctors want to dissect living babies and take organs and parts from them while they are yet alive." *The Herald Times*, p 42, 5-24-95, Bloomington, IN

---

### **SOUTH AFRICA REPORT by K.J.**

---

South Africa is becoming a communist state - religion, work- ethic, education, health-care, farming, crime, you name it - we are getting it. Mandela used the world-cup rugby series to say that we are a rainbow nation, and he made the most of the people's enthusiasm to make himself popular with whites who cannot think clearly. That also passed, and with communist rules showing up in many areas, the magic has gone.

Whites are upset about expensive health-care and the way in which they are forced to support millions who never want to work, but keep demanding. The cutoff date cannot be that far away when whites will no longer be able to stay afloat. If Mandela's primary task is to destroy SA, he is succeeding. Entire departments of the government now have staffs of Indian origin.

For the first time we have arson in buildings housing government departments. Money is disappearing on a vast scale - mostly as perks to government officials. The housing promised during the election is unlikely to ever be built. Most firms seeking orders from the housing department have given up trying. 'Stocks and Stocks,' a large construction firm was told that they can bid to build housing, but they must use local black labor as subcontractors. These black subcontractors are

paid by the government, but the main contractor will have to wait 9 months for payment on materials. And, on top of that, he has to guarantee for five years the workmanship of the blacks who do the subcontracting work.

"The center of Johannesburg has been taken over by blacks from Nigeria and they control the drug selling in that area. The main buyers are white children.

"The Hervormde Reformed Church has kept article 3 which separates races, but the Dutch Reformed Church is now almost part of the South African Council of Churches. They recently had Beyers Naude preach to his former congregation. He is a communist.

"*Die Afrikaner* openly took note of your comment in the April *Hoskins Report* about none of the South African leaders calling upon the Lord. The reason is that certain rightwing parties have given Christianity a bad name. They praised God while they destroyed his people. I for one look up to the Christians in America. There is so much that I need to know about God's way.

"In South Africa, the newest enemy is the patriot. If he has a record of being an excellent soldier and right-winger the police leave no stone unturned to convict him of something. Such a man was recently caught by the police who blamed a number of murders on him. His wife, parents, and community stand by him as well as his Hervarmde Church minister. The police spend their time with this sort of thing when there are not enough police to protect the people.

"Some of the former army staff say that Gen Constand Viljoen did not do so well in farming and that is why he went into politics. When the IRA's Gerry Adams came on a visit, he got on very well with Viljoen. Adams paid tribute to Slovo and he apparently came for money and arms. The Irish came

to our aid during the Anglo- Boer War so we have always felt sympathetic towards them, but Adams' praise for a blood-thirsty communist was an insult to Afrikaners.

"The new S. African constitution has been drawn up by Cyril Ramaphosa (an Indian), and among others; Sir Anthony Reeves, Kader Asmal, Valli Moosa, reds of all shades. The New World Order is forced upon us by international powers over whom we have no control.

"From a Beleaguered South Africa - K.J."

---

## LETTERS

---

STATE OPPOSES BIBLE: "Dear Mr. Hoskins: Why is Bible instruction forbidden by the state? It's history!" L.O. - N. Carolina

RKH: The king who rules the state need to have the state's statutes bless his sins. The Christian God is a law system that often curses the states' statutes. Knowledgeable Christians say, *"We must obey God rather than men."* Acts 5:29. Today's apostate churches don't teach the WORD - the king is safe there. He would be a fool to let schools teach the WORD to children - it would destroy his kingdom. The king is quite logical once you think about it.

*"Fear ...God ...teach your children letters, that they may have understanding ... reading unceasingly the law of God." Book of Levi 4:1-2*

-----

BLACK POLICE: "Dear Mr. Hoskins: One constantly sees Black police on TV dominating Whites. Is there a reason other than 'affirmative action'?"

RKH: Of course. The enemy knows Scripture. The Law states *"Thou mayest not set a stranger (Heb: zûwr - racial*

*alien) over thee, which is not thy brother." Deut 17:15* There was a time when our people remembered the Law. When I was young it was unthinkable to have Black policeman - he might be called on to arrest a White. Neither would the authorities allow fights between Blacks and Whites in boxing matches, or play against Black teams. To do so was to accept the chance that the Black fighter or Black teams might win and thereby "*rule over thee.*" Neither were Blacks used in army combat units lest an enemy be White and the stranger be used to rule over them. God's punishment for allowing this to happen is severe. (Lev 26:14-35) Our enemies force us to do those things that bring us in conflict with our own God so that our God will destroy us as he promised he would do. (Send a self addressed envelope for the pamphlet *The Balak Plan*, P.O. Box 997, Lynchburg, VA 24505)

-----

READY TO CONVERT: "Dear Mr. Hoskins: I see Christianity as a latter-day cult designed to suppress the average man and keep him ignorant. The Jews have the right answer. I have thought of dumping Christianity and converting to Judaism. What is your opinion? B. E. - Pennsylvania

RKH: I think you should. Both Christendom and Judaism stand to gain.

-----

CATHOLIC PRIESTS: "Mr. Hoskins: I can vouch for the Catholic priests not knowing the law in Australia. My first cousin moved from Ireland to Sydney where he has friends. He was courting a Filipino through the mail. I sent him an article by Bert Comporet, 'God Commands Racial Segregation', and wrote telling him not to marry the Filipino. My cousin showed the letter and article to his local priest who denied the scripture and told my cousin that I was the one

whom God would punish and endorsed the marriage!" C.J.-California

-----

CHURCH DEFENDER: "The ... bill prohibiting discrimination on the grounds of sexuality is said to urge that all exemptions for church groups and religious schools be dropped, so that homosexuals can have full access to all children, not just in the public schools. ... Only two churches have entered the debate - the Uniting Church in favor and the Catholic Church against. Given the ominous silence of the churches, the homosexual lobby has taken heart and feels that this new legislation will go through quite easily." *The Strategy*, August 1995, p. 7, 92 Neale St, Bendigo, Vic, AUSTRALIA 2550, \$28/Yr

-----

ASSAULT: "A breakfast cook in New Hampshire was charged with assault against two Vermont state troopers. His weapon? Michael Towne, 20, spiked the troopers' eggs with Tabasco sauce. Towne faces two years in jail and a \$4,000 fine. He said he did it as a joke." *The Moneychanger*, June 1995, P.O. Box 341753, Memphis, TN 38184

---

## ABORTION

---

"The reaction of the American middle class to the abortion issue has been ... a unique phenomenon ... I never thought the American people could get so riled up about anything. ...

".... medically speaking we're losing the war; the opponents of feticide are being defeated by the pharmaceutical industry. University of California scientists have proudly announced that 'safe and easily acceptable abortions' are now here in the form of two inexpensive drugs already on the market. ...



"One of the drugs, methotrexate, has to be given by injection. It strangles the placenta thus causing the fetus to starve to death. Four days later, misoprostol taken vaginally, aborts the dead fetus and the placenta. The doctors who prescribe these drugs must have forgotten the 'do no harm' clause of the Hippocratic oath." *Ref: Contraception, October 1994; Second Opinion, Wm C. Douglass, MD, PO Box 457939, Atlanta GA 31146-7939*

-----

DHARMA: Hillary Rodham Clinton said that people who disagree about abortion should encourage adoptions. Mrs. Clinton lamented the historical bias against interracial adoptions. (Story in *News & Daily Advance*, 7-30-95, A2.)

RKH: *"Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed (mongrel) multitude." Neh 13:3; "Therefore let us make a covenant (an agreement) with our God to put away all the (strange) wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my Lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law." Ezra 10:3*

-----

ABORTORIUM OPENS: The Tidewater Women's Health Clinic open without fanfare. Clinic directors declined to comment on the attention it has drawn. The abortion clinic is the third owned and operated by William Brenner Jr; the other two are in Raleigh and Chapel Hill, NC. Hillcrest Clinic in Norfolk is the only other clinic in Tidewater to offer abortions. (Story in *News & Daily Advance*, 4-16-95, B6.)

-----

ABORTION PROTEST: The Catholic priest, Rev. David Trosch has just been sued for allegedly violating FACE. He is being sued by an Alabama abortionist with whom (Rev.) Trosch appeared on *Geraldo* at the time of Paul Hill's trials.

During that show (Rev.) Trosch stated that abortionists should be given the death penalty for murdering the unborn. Geraldo then asked if the abortionist Bruce Lucero should be killed. (Rev.) Trosch stated that he should. For this expression of an opinion in response to a national television personality's question, a FACE violation is claimed!

"Pay careful attention to what you hear in the media. You will notice the pro-abortion establishment (along with sympathetic media and political types) hinting that the speech of proliferers needs to be restricted. In their minds it is our *words* that cause people to rescue the unborn. It's our *words* that cause people to sit-in and our *words* are the reason abortuaries have been burned. It isn't the fact that they dismember innocent human beings for profit that provokes these responses. It is the fact that we describe what they do! ...

*"Planned Parenthood* ran a full page ad in the *New York Times* claiming that *Words Kill* ... They accused Cardinal O'Connor, Pat Robertson and other pacifist opponents of abortion of being responsible for 'violence against clinics.' Make no mistake about it. The goal of the abortionists is to prevent you from calling abortion what it is - MURDER! ... They want to stop us from speaking the truth. Local police and the Justice Department have refused to investigate documented violence against local prolife activists and have even ignored published death threats issued against them. The ACLU, Rutherford Institute, and ACLJ have refused to defend proliferers in these instances." Donna Bray, DDL., PO Box 544, Bowie, MD 20715, 301- 805-6835.

---

## IMMIGRATION

---

IMMIGRANTS: "Most industrial countries have been flooded with immigrants from third world nations seeking a

better life or welfare. Germany has about 40,000 Vietnamese nationals in the country. To solve the problem, the German government has decided on mandatory repatriation. The 40,000 Vietnamese, all of them, have to go home by the year 2000. Let's do the same." *Washington Report; Straight talk, Aug 3, 1995*

-----

ILLEGALS: "An estimated 500,000 illegal immigrants from Communist China have come to America during the past 10 years." *Washington Report; Straight talk, Aug 3, 1995*

-----

ALIENS: "In 5 more years the New York City population (70% white in 1970) will be 35% white." *Washington Report; Straight talk, Aug 3, 1995*

---

### **The Media-Master Speaks**

---

BOOSTING CLINTON: The media has Clinton on TV every day. People can only vote for candidates they know. No other candidate is getting "Clinton Exposure." The conclusion is that the International Trade Cartel REALLY wants Clinton re-elected.

-----

ON THE LINE: "The mayors of Newport News and Hampton and six other public and private area leaders took a four-day fishing trip to Canada this week to talk about the region's future. The *Daily Press* paid for the trip, and its top two executives attended. ..." *News & Daily Advance, 7-30-95, B4.*

RKH: People can only vote for those whom they know. Politicians who receive media exposure are known and are elected. Thus, the king-maker is really the king. On occasion the king-makers take aside the kings they have made and they

go fishing and talk about the weather.

---

### Rule Over Thee

---

AMA's NEW RULER: The American Medical Association has elected a black president. He says that he has never defined his agenda by race, but now he appreciates its symbolic importance. His job is to testify before Congress and travel the country as chief spokesman for the 298,000 members of the organization. The AMA represents 42% of the nation's physicians. (Story in the *News & Daily Advance*, 7-13-95, B2.)

RKH: *"Thou mayest not set a stranger (Heb: zûwr - racial alien) over thee, which is not thy brother." Deut 17:15*

*Back to Table of Contents*



# Chapter 253

## AUSTRALIA AWAKES

Australia is one of our youngest Saxon countries. It was being settled while America fought England for her independence. The international trade cartel (ITC) in Britain learned the danger of the American self-sufficient farm system and prevented that institution from becoming deeply rooted in Australia.

Australia and New Zealand have been used as a source of raw materials and cannon fodder. Her natural resources are world renowned. Her loyal mounted Australian-Saxon volunteers were used against Boer-Saxons at the turn of the century. Britain again used them in WWI in France against German-Saxons and more successfully against the Turks in the Mid-East. They were used once again during WWII in North Africa. Australia is being repaid by the ITC by being looted. It is the same repayment being received by South Africa, Western Europe, and America.

At present the conquered in Australia are bemoaning this fact. Tomorrow, anger will harden and resistance will spring from today's dejection. This article appeared in *The Strategy*, Sep 1995, 92 Neale St, Bendigo, Vic 3550 AUSTRALIA ph.(054)-412- 558. It was condensed and contains footnotes by the editor of *Hoskins Report*.

### The Takeover

"We used to say back in the '80s that it was 'five to twelve' on the political clock. Looking back I would say that was correct, and it is now 12:15 AM.

"What does that mean? It means that our country has changed hands and we are now all living in a country vastly different than the one that most of us were born into.

"Will it return to where we, the people, control the representatives and limit the power of governments? No, it will not return to that situation; at least, not in the foreseeable future. There are several reasons why our country cannot be quickly saved. ...

"1. The constitution ... (was) circumvented by the Australia Act of 1986 ... without a referendum, but with the quiet consent of all politicians at the time.<sup>1</sup>

"2. The infrastructure and major industries of Australia no longer belong to Australians. Many have been shipped offshore in a deconstruction program. Foreign investors are in the majority in most industries, and now even our utilities are sold to foreigners. Prices are raised; profits go overseas.<sup>2</sup>

"3. The voice and power of the people can no longer be heard because both media and banks are totally foreign controlled.<sup>3</sup>

"4. The new generation has been taught to place the State above God, so now there is no belief in right and wrong, or

---

1 This is Australia's recognition that constitutions, treaties, and agreements in themselves offer no protection. It also is recognition that the ITC must install its own "king" to be able to rule as it wishes.

---

2 Stock-exchanges were established to quietly buy up industries using unlimited bank-created credit. Once bought, they can be kept or sent overseas to utilize cheap foreign labor. The sale to foreigners of the nation's utilities means that Australia's feudal system is almost fully operational and the people have been reduced to wage-slaves.

---

3 The banks own the media. The media publicizes only those it wants elected. People can only vote for those they know - the ones the media has told them about. Those elected are beholden, not to the people, but to the media owners who elected them - the banks.

constant laws. Everything is subject to who buys the government. At any time we have only the best government that foreign money can buy!<sup>4</sup>

"... Few will escape the pincer of a foreign stranger that is moving simultaneously on Canada, USA, Australia, UK, S. Africa, NZ and Western Europe. These are the countries that used to feed the world.<sup>5</sup>

"These are also the countries that were blessed with the world's highest living standards. More than 90% of the world's foreign aid, missionaries and money for deprived sectors traditionally came from these countries. What did they do to bring such a judgment upon themselves as is happening today? Whom did they offend? ...<sup>6</sup>

### **Power Of Deceit**

"It took a lot of deceit to do this to a once powerful system. That power of deceit was injected into Australia by a very carefully concealed source. However, that source attacks anyone who resists or identifies it. It would be quite powerless to continue attacking us if it were identified. ...

### **What Can We Do?**

"We don't do anything by going to the polls which are no longer reflecting the actual votes cast. The results are the

---

4 The Anglican Church is episcopal. Its leaders are appointed by the Queen and her representatives. The Queen and her forebears were appointed by the ITC. Thus, the priest is the representative of the ITC whose job it is to bless that which God curses.

5 This is recognition that all Saxony shares a common destiny. In time, it will recognized that all Saxony is being attacked with the Balak Plan of ancient antiquity.

6 This is the most important question of all. Leaving the "Law of the Covenant" brought these evils to Australia. Returning to the "Law of the Covenant" will save them. The rest of this article develops these four main points.



subject of the same contrived outcomes that exist in everything that they control. Truth, facts, and honest research are definitely not part of this new order.

"We don't do anything by appealing to the representatives to represent us. ... The representatives value their very comfortable jobs which can only be jeopardized by rocking the boat. Not one of them can reach the public's ear via the media if they turn against the new order ...

### **Australia Will Be Rebuilt**

"As soon as the new owners have all our assets, Australia will be rebuilt for the benefit and under the control of the new bosses. Exactly as was done in Russia by exactly the same small group and their comrades. In Russia they never became more than 4% of the nation's population, and even then half of them were untrusted Russian proselytes, so there were constant purges on this sector.

"When our captors rebuild, it won't benefit the people. The invisible bankers, media barons and their now fully privatised government and private sector bosses just become obscenely rich. So again, what do we do? What did past generations of oppressed people do?

"When a country loses a war, its government is taken over by the victors, its internal assets are taken over - 'to the victor go the spoils' - so we can certainly identify the stage that the war has reached here. ... the captors used deceit, not bullets, to wage this war, so they now have to convince the public that nothing happened. Otherwise we will be disgruntled subjects as in the Iron Curtain countries ...

### **Alternatives**

"... We can be part of their rotten new system, or we can

choose not to be a part of it. ... It's definitely time to study the identity, culture and money habits of those who have taken control of our economy. You might also get into some history, especially that which is banned, and look at what they did last time they dominated a country. ..."

---

### ANALYSIS OF THE ABOVE

Recently, the Australian alternate media have been listing hundreds of companies that have been bought by foreign interests. The list would completely fill several newsletters this size. It is now estimated that foreigners own more than 94% of Australia's companies. This means that our Saxon brothers in Australia, in most cases, work for strangers.<sup>7</sup>

A condition causing alarm is the severe downsizing of the military by their media-elected government. Indonesia, their giant next-door neighbor, is arming with the latest equipment, while the Australian government has reduced its own defense force to mere battalions instead of divisions. The ships of Australia's fleet can be counted on the fingers of both hands. The Australian government is even now training Indonesian armed forces in Australia. Australia has 18 million people and Indonesia has 250,000,000 and has never shown itself to be a particular friend of Australia.

As is the case in the rest of the West, establishment churches in Australia are worthless. They are no watchmen. They have broken the Covenant.

The media-elected Australian government fears the Aus-

---

<sup>7</sup> *"Thou mayest not set a stranger (Heb: nokriy - racial alien) over thee, which is not thy brother." Deu 17:15*

tralian people as is the case in America. It fears them more than foreign enemies and is enacting one restrictive gun-law after another. It also is pushing for censorship laws that carry heavy penalties to silence the outcry against the flood of orientals invading the country. This last is called "the Asiana-tion of Australia." As in the rest of the West, a great part of the high crime rate is caused by these immigrants. The media protects the criminals by refusing to reveal their race. This refusal is the litmus test of ITC ownership.

### Conclusion

Australia, New Zealand and South Africa are about 5 years behind Western Europe and the US in identifying their problems, and none of our countries has yet developed an effective defense. Western Europe is one vast police state with draconian laws to keep her peoples suppressed. Canada is becoming a police state where people look fearfully over their shoulders whenever they speak. S. Africa is under the heel of the Black surrogates of the ITC. This means that the fight for freedom will most likely be developed in the United States and Australia.

---

## HUMAN RIGHTS VIOLATIONS IN GERMANY

---

The following is condensed & cited from an April 1995 *Human Rights Watch/Helsinki* publication, Library of Congress Catalog No 95- 76078, ISBN 1-56432-149-5, p. 69-77 and 108-109), by Ernst Zundel, 206 Carlton Street, Toronto, ONT., Canada, M5A 2L1, 416-922-9850, *Internet* <http://www.cebcom.com/~ezundel/english/>.

*Human Rights Watch/Helsinki* is a non-governmental organization, established in 1978, whose function is to monitor and promote the observance of internationally recognized human rights as well as international compliance with the

human rights provisions of the 1975 Helsinki Accords. Its focus is on Africa, the Americas, Asia, the Middle East and on the signatories of said Helsinki Accords.

In an April 1995 publication, this agency released a stinging condemnation of current governmental practices in Germany. In a chapter entitled "Government Measures to Ban Right-Wing Groups and Prohibit Hate Speech," here is what *Human Rights News Watch/Helsinki* says of Germany:

*"... sweeping restrictions that affect entire parties, organizations or philosophies inevitably cast too broad a net, they can be used to suppress dissenting political movements of all sorts and often encourage gratuitous restrictions beyond those initially foreseen. ..."*

*Human Rights Watch/Helsinki* then points out a chilling sentence:

*"The Federal Constitutional Court has the power to determine whether a political party is unconstitutional and should be banned."*

Under the subtitle "The Prosecution of Hate Speech and Other Forms of Expression," *Human Rights Watch/Helsinki*, referring to Article 86 of the German Criminal Code, states that this article forbids

*"Dissemination of the propaganda of unconstitutional organizations ..."*

In other words, the government decides who is a "criminal" - with no legal recourse provided for individuals or groups - and follows up with punishment! Is that a democratically run State?

*Human Rights Watch/Helsinki* then cites recent cases of government crack-downs, such as:

*"Gunther Deckert, sentenced by a lower court to a one-*

*year suspended sentence. "... ought to be given a stricter sentence for stating that the Holocaust never occurred."*

*"An eighteen year old was sentenced to 20 months in prison for giving the stiff-arm salute.*

*"Four young men were arrested for singing the national-socialist anthem in a private house in Neukoln.*

*"Neo-Nazi leader Heinz Reifs was convicted to a five months suspended sentence for having exhibited the Hitler salute and for having denied that the Holocaust happened.*

*"Ewardl Althans, a German nationalist youth leader, was sentenced to 18 months imprisonment without parole" ... for having denied that the Holocaust occurred" in propaganda videos and for having used banned Nazi symbols.*

*"Christian Worch, the head of the banned right- wing "National List" in Hamburg, was sentenced to two years of imprisonment for having continued to carry out activities of a banned organization.*

*"Arnulf Winfried Priem, formerly head of the now-banned 'German Alternative' in Berlin, has been held in pre-trial detention because he allegedly possessed Nazi propaganda.*

To this list we might add the recent arrest of an American citizen, Hans Schmidt, 68, of Pensacola, Florida, for having used two words - "juden-und frimaurerverseucht," (meaning "Jew-and Freemason-infested") in an Open Letter sent to a government official in Germany. Apparently, the warrant for his arrest was Europe-wide.

Furthermore, states *Human Rights Watch/Helsinki* a new "Crime Prevention Law" went into effect on December 1, 1994, with many provisions that were aimed primarily at

right-wing extremist groups. These provisions included:

*"an end to the requirement that prosecutors show that a racist statement is an "assault on human dignity." (emphasis added). Now anyone who denies the Nazi genocide against the Jews can be sentenced to a period of imprisonment of up to five years for incitement to racial hatred.*

This means that, according to some statistics, tens of millions of Americans who now have doubts about some aspects of the Holocaust and dare express these doubts about the German Government approved version of the Holocaust are vulnerable to arrest if they happen to travel in Europe!

*Human Rights Watch/Helsinki* goes on to say:

*"... Human Rights Watch/Helsinki opposes laws that prohibit the expression of anti-foreigner or anti-Semitic sentiments, as well as laws that prohibit groups that hold such views from forming associations and holding public gatherings, so long as that speech, association or assembly does not rise to the level of incitement to or participation in violence. We base our policy on our conviction that the protected rights of speech, association and assembly are fundamental rights and should be guaranteed ... It is our view that it is inherently dangerous for governments to have the power to determine which political philosophies are "threatening" - power that invites abuse against political foes. ...*

*"Such laws are often justified on the grounds that they curb racial and ethnic violence. But there is little evidence they achieve their stated purpose, and they have often been subject to abuse. Many governments or other actors that encourage or exploit group's tensions issue "hate speech" laws as a pretext to advance a separate political agenda or to enhance their own political power. In a number of counties, the chief targets of "hate speech" laws have been minority rights activists fighting discrimi-*

*nation by the same majority that administers the laws...*  
*(emphasis added).*

*"We therefore view as suspect any action by governments to criminalize any expression short of incitement to illegal action and consider any law or prosecution that is not based on a strict interpretation of incitement to be presumptively a violation of the rights of free expression.*

*"... Expression should never be punished for its subject matter or content alone, no matter how offensive it may be to others."*

---

### **Mrs. Clinton's Statement On Free Speech**

---

Mrs. Hillary Rodham Clinton, the First Lady of the United States of America, spoke to delegates of the International Women's Conference in Beijing, China. This endorsement has particular meaning for Germans and German descendants world-wide and particularly in Canada where open discussion and freedom of speech has been banned concerning the remarkable Holocaust theory that maintains that 6 million Jews were killed by the Germans in WWI and again in WWII. Mrs. Clinton was quoted in the International Edition of the New York Times, Sept. 6, 1995, as saying:

*"Freedom means the right of people to assemble, organize and debate openly ... It means respecting the views of those who may disagree with the views of their governments. It means not taking citizens away from their loved ones and jailing them, mistreating them, or denying them their freedom or dignity because of peaceful expression of their ideas and opinions."*

Based on the above statement, the following letter copied from the "Internet" says it all:

### **Open Letter To Mrs. Clinton**

"Dear Mrs. Clinton, Americans of German origin greatly applaud you for your recent address in Beijing, China. Your words have a very special meaning at a time when the great civil rights activist, Hans Schmidt, of Pensacola, Florida lingers in a German jail cell in total isolation from his family and the outside world. ...

"In his October 1994 German language newsletter, written and published here in the US, Hans Schmidt pointed out the "contamination (verseuchung)" of institutions of Democracy by powerful interest groups. He held them largely responsible for this spirit of vengeance and hate. His naming of these powerful interest groups now serves as a pretext for his incarceration.

"Since Hans Schmidt is an American citizen, what are the implications for other Americans who wish to visit Germany? Will they too fall victims of a warped and arbitrary German system of justice if what they say or write here in the United States is deemed to be objectionable? Let there be no doubt about it, the free exchange of ideas and opinion in Germany is no longer possible. Fear, intimidation and the vagueness of so-called "rubber paragraphs" have dealt the death knell to the main ingredient of democratic life and represent a danger to every American traveling in that country who has ever made a comment that German authorities consider politically incorrect....

"As proof that your remarkably enlightened speech in Beijing, China, is meant for "all men," we respectfully request your intercession in the matter of Hans Schmidt and the other victims of German oppression and tyranny." Yours Sincerely, George Rhine (Internet 9/95)



-----

GANPAC, ("German American Political Action Committee,") headed by Hans Schmidt, human rights activist, now imprisoned in Germany, asks that people write protesting his incarceration:

I feel sorry for Hans and his family, but frankly, he's a soldier. He cannot give his youth - he has already done that, but he can give what is left of his 68 year old life for his people - and he is doing that! What greater gift can a Saxon make his people than to give his life for them.<sup>8</sup> Each of us will have to answer to our Maker if Hans's sacrifice is made in vain because we did not take advantage of the opportunity it presents. He is the most recent victim - our *cause célèbre*. The misery and suffering that are his today at the hands of an evil and tyrannical government await us tomorrow if this tyranny is not stopped, now.

After the Gordon Kahl, Ruby Ridge, Waco, and Oklahoma City massacres - the mood of America has turned ugly and distrustful and their politicians have suddenly become respectful of their wishes. Citizens don't want any more of their number shot down, burned, or locked up - or any more of their liberties tampered with. The politicians don't want to see any more of their number thrown off the public payroll. The Hans Schmidt affair is made to order. It was an incredibly stupid international incident to take an American citizen and throw him in jail for exercising his right to free speech in America. I have no doubt that the ITC desperately wishes it had never happened any more than the other incidents - but it happened!

---

8 "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends."  
John 15:13

And, it is our job to make America aware that the ITC has done it again! But, this wonderful opportunity is of no use what-so-ever unless we take advantage of it. It is up to us. We've got to make another "Gordon Kahl," "Waco," "Oklahoma City" case on our hands. Our just protest is: (1) Hans Schmidt is an American citizen - foreigners should keep their grubby hands off American citizens. (2) American citizens are guaranteed "freedom of speech" by their Constitution and by the universal "rights of man." (3) Countries that do not recognize these facts are outlaw nations, and the US should take proper steps against them. (4) What are you doing to preserve "free speech?" especially as it affects the case of Hans Schmidt?

When writing, be polite, be nice. Make your point - being nice while you are doing it. The mere fact that you write upsets public officials because most voters don't write, but make your point. For each letter received they imagine that there are 5 or 10,000 others who do not write. Three letters could indicate 30,000 dissidents - an appalling development to a politician. Being "nice" removes their excuse for refusing to act because of writer rudeness.

---

### **Oklahoma City**

---

FBI TACTICS: "Jennifer McVeigh, the sister of a suspect in the Oklahoma bombing, says FBI agents used fear tactics to break her down. "I didn't have time to think things out. It was constant pressure altogether," she said. "They showed me pictures of burned dead kids ... They put me and my mother in this room with all these posters with my name and a picture all blown up with all these charges against me ... like life imprisonment, death penalty and this and that ..." (New York Times 8/14/95). Only a few years ago the nation was horrified

that these same tactics were used by the KGB in communist USSR. The constitution prohibits such action by our government. (Copied from *The Witness*, Sept 1995)

-----

LONESOME LEG: According to the FBI, the unattached mystery leg found in the rubble of the federal building belonged to a black woman aged 16-30. The leg was clad in a size 7 1/2 military-style boot and an olive drab strap of the sort used by soldiers to tuck their pants into their boots. The article said that the fact that it was a black woman weakens the case that it was the "real bomber."

In the minds of many who have had to deal with past FBI "Ruby Ridge" and "Waco" announcements - their latest "leg" denial merely means that there may be a good probability that the leg actually did belong to one of bombers; a black, female, affirmative action, government trained "foul-up," who spoiled what might have been a perfect scam and set the country asking questions.

---

### **Dalai Lama - Put In Place**

---

UN SNUBS DALAI LAMA: Interfaith prayer services at the Catholic church of St. Paul the Divine, in New York City, took place under the auspices of the Temple of Understanding. The leader of the Tibetan Buddhists, the Dalai Lama, 60, was not invited because of opposition by the Chinese government in Beijing, whose army presently occupies Tibet.

At one time it was said that Tibetan Buddhists were the most powerful political and monetary power in the world. They exercised political and trade power over the Far-East by control over the minds of their converts. This religious order made and pulled down rulers. With Western backing, China's

Chairman Mao conquered China and severely curtailed the power of the Buddhist priesthood and the Buddhist family system. Allied victory in WWII curtailed their power in Japan.

This UN "snub" tells the world that the Tibetan Buddhist Priesthood no longer rules. The Dalai Lama is an emperor whose empire is now ruled by another - for the time being.

---

### Tidbits

---

GINGRICH: "The most conservative Republican in the U.S. Congress, Newt Gingrich, has hired Arne Christensen as a senior policy staffer. Officially, Mr. Christensen will be in charge of budget and spending matters, but as a former senior lobbyist for the *American Israel Public Affairs Committee* he may have his loyalties elsewhere." *Destiny Digest*, 1501 W. Peoria, Phoenix, AZ 85029, June/July 1995

RKH: The speculation is that Christensen was assigned to Gingrich after his request to Henry Kissinger for better media coverage - which he got.

-----

BETTY CROCKER: General Mills is giving their 1990s Betty Crocker a multi-ethnic makeover. The announcement was that "she won't be the fair-skinned, blue-eyed homemaker whose image has appeared on and off over the years on cookbooks, cake and brownie mixes." Lehman Brothers analyst Caroline Levy remarked "I think it's a great idea to revitalize the brand." University of Minnesota marketing professor Akshay Rao said, "The face of the nation is going to be very different than it was 20 years ago."

---

### Black Racism On Juries

---

JURIES SPLIT RACIALLY: "Memphis black Rep.

Harold Ford's first trial on bribery charges ended in a hung jury. It was 8 to 4 for acquittal. The eight for a 'not guilty' verdict were Blacks. The four voting 'guilty' were Whites. A majority Black jury acquitted him in a second trial. More and more Blacks are refusing to convict fellow Blacks no matter how strong the evidence. This is especially true when the victim is White. What is our Justice Dept. Civil Rights Division going to do to protect White people's rights in such conflicts? *The American Way Features* Feb 25, 1993

RKH: This problem has become epidemic. When Blacks ruled the South after the War Between the States, justice was dead. It was impossible for Whites to secure convictions of Black criminals from a justice system run by Blacks. This is the way it is today in both America and South Africa. Unless someone can come up with something better - yesterday's solution could be tomorrow's solution.

---

### **Nine Million Holocaust Book**

---

Toronto - "Deliberate Allied policy killed at least 9 million Germans after World War II - most of them women and children, controversial author James Bacque says in a book soon to be published. .... In the new book, called *Crimes and Mercies*, Bacque maintains that between 1946 and 1950 'the four wartime Allies agreed on a policy that deliberately exterminated at least 9 million Germans.' ...The basis for this claim, he says, lies in previously secret Russian and US papers ... He believes the high mortality stemmed from three factors: deaths of Germans in flight as they were expelled from their former homes in Eastern Europe, deaths of prisoners in POW camps and deaths in Germany due to Allied policies. 'The Allies refused to allow the Germans to fish, to make fertilizer, to earn money to import food, to make oils for tractors and

farm implements, to make steel for farm implements, to buy medicine such as penicillin. They refused to allow foreign countries to donate food to save the lives of children,' he said. Bacque said Allied authorities falsified statistics to hide death tolls." *Toronto Globe and Mail*, copied from *The Christian News*, p. 3., July 31, 1995

---

### EUROPE'S UNFILTERED NEWS

---

KISSINGER ACKNOWLEDGED: Henry Kissinger, former US Secretary of State, received an honorary knighthood from Queen Elizabeth II. Kissinger later rode in the queen's lead carriage to the Royal Ascot horse races. (Story in the *News & Daily Advance*, 6- 21-95, A2.)

RKH: This is the same queen, head of the Anglican church, God's representative on earth, who lost heavily in the collapse of Barings - a usury bank.<sup>9</sup>

-----

FRANCE'S INVASION: "The official French population is 55 millions. The coloured immigrants might already be between 12 and 15 millions. And nobody knows how many millions of 'Frenchmen' are Blacks, Arabs, or of mixed blood. Certainly another 10 million if you count the two million Blacks from overseas Territories. As far as the under-20s are concerned, those of European stock are certainly already a minority. One has only to go around primary schools in Paris, Lille, Toulouse, Marseilles, etc. to be appalled! - MG (Toulouse, France) copied from *Impact*, P.O. Box 28233,

---

9 "Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury." Deu 23:20; "Hath given forth upon usury ... he shall surely die." Ezek 18:13

Sunnyside 0132, Rep. of SA, \$30/yr, June/July 1995

-----

ISLAM IN SWEDEN: "In Sweden the fastest growing religion today is Islam. There are classes in some Swedish schools with not a single Swedish pupil." *Impact*, P.O. Box 28233, Sunnyside 0132, Rep. of SA, \$30/yr, June/July 1995

-----

SPAIN'S HATE: Spain adopted a repressive hate law in July. *Power*, 206 Carlton St., Toronto, Ont, Canada M5A 2L1

---

### **1945 Letter Refutes Media Dresden Lies**

---

DRESDEN: "A letter from the Dresden Municipality dated 7/31/1992 reads: 'According to reliable reports from the Dresden police of 3/20/1945, there were 202,040 deaths, principally of women and children. Of these only about 30% could be identified. Including the missing persons, a figure of between 250,000 and 300,000 victims would be realistic.'" *Impact*, June/July 1995, p. 23, P.O. Box 28233, Sunnyside 0132, Rep. of SA, \$30/yr

RKH: Establishment media propaganda has set a cap of 25,000 deaths on the Dresden holocaust.

---

### **Milk Cow - Occupied Germany**

---

"The German State is like a big insurance company who, without proper and forensic investigation, negligently and carelessly settled a claim about Holocaust casualties solely based on the perjured testimony of alleged 'eye witnesses' and who accepted cooked evidence, forged invoices and fudged proofs of losses. The German political leadership of today and their intelligence agencies undoubtedly know this, and they know that the public exposure of this reckless negligence and massive raid could not only bring down the

ruling Kohl Government but could overturn the entire Allied-created Quisling order in postwar Germany.

"To save their incompetent hides and their lucrative careers, they silence the whistleblowers. This is a classic case!

...

"Individual Jewish people, organizations, groups, and the State of Israel have received huge sums - over 100 billion Deutsch Marks! - so far from the Germans alone in induced guilt money. If the Holocaust is not true, they have received from the United States taxpayers an almost equal amount in fraudulently based and obtained 'sympathy contributions,' foreign aid, military aid, grants etc.

"That in a nutshell is what the Holocaust is all about. .... Should we succeed in exposing the Holocaust and its spin-off industries, it will lay bare a criminal conspiracy of such parasitic nature and global reach involving entire nations, branches of governments, etc. that it will cast dark shadows on some of the most revered public figures in America, Germany, Israel and elsewhere. That's why doubting Holocaust scholars and just ordinary Revisionists are being so mercilessly persecuted around the world. ...

"The issue of the Holocaust has become a quasi-criminal enterprise, an octopus-like industry with its own lobby, promoters, legal arm, public relations branch - even enforcers. Writers, politicians and recipients all have a vested interest in suppressing any research or public exposure of this alleged event in history. ...

"These people have mounted a world-wide campaign to outlaw and thus criminalize unfettered historical research. They have become a public menace and a threat to freedom and constitutional government. ... but they can no longer squash the worldwide 'freedom of speech' and 'freedom of



inquiry' movement. ..." *Power*, Ernst Zundel, p. 3, 206  
Carlton, ONT Canada M5A 2L1, Canada

-----

HATE CRIME: "The Israeli gunman walked down the aisle of the bus, asking the elderly tourists where they were from. When he came to the first German, he shot the 64-year-old woman three times, killing her. ..." *News & Daily Advance*, 7-13-95, A3.

-----

TURKS FIRE-BOMBED: Germany, Frankfurt - In the 5th straight night of attacks on Turkish property police arrested five Kurds. Kurdish activists have launched a campaign of violence to make Turkey's biggest trading partner, Germany, pressure Turkey to give the Kurds their own country. The 2 million Turks - including 450,000 Kurds - are Germany's largest minority. (Story in *News & Daily Advance*, 7-13-95, A3.)

*Back to Table of Contents*

# Chapter 254

## WHOSE LAWS?

### **The Triumph**

**I**n ancient times our ancestors refused to put the Holy Scripture into print lest people worship the very print on the manuscripts. To prevent this the WORD was recited from memory. Only much later was it written down - and people predictably began to worship the manuscripts as a substitute to memorizing God's COMMANDS.

When the Romans conquered Jerusalem, they captured great wealth. Gold lost half its value because of its overabundance. The Romans paraded much of their captured wealth in a great "Triumph" held in Rome a year later. Included in the parade were prisoners-of-war - the best specimens of men the Romans had so heroically fought. Following them were floats containing the golden utensils and plate from the temple. Then followed scores of other large floats. On each float

rested a panoramic model of incidents that occurred during the battle - sieges, wall breaches, and siege victories. The fights on the walls were displayed in detail, with houses and soldiers as they had been. Each little figure bearing the likeness of the soldier who had fought there.

The most valued possession of the conquered people was paraded at the very last of the parade to give it the respect and climax that the parade deserved. This was a great float preceded by trumpeters and pulled by many oxen. High on the float stood a canopy - and under the canopy was a dais, and on that dais was the great prize that millions had waited long hours to see; It was a parchment. It was a copy of the Laws, Statutes, and Judgments of Israel that the priest of the temple had made for themselves. This was the most important possession of the people whom the Romans had conquered. It was their God.

The Romans took this God to the Emperor's own palace to live temporarily until a new temple could be finished. Once there, the WORD would be safely esconced, and like the other Roman gods, each living in its own temple, they could reign together in catholic ecumenism and the Roman priests would tell the people what the gods desired of them.

There was one difficulty. The new God, the WORD said; *"Thou shalt worship no other god: for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God."* Ex 34:14; *"He is a holy God; he is a jealous God ... If ye forsake the Lord, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you."* Josh 24:19; The WORD escaped from the confines of the temple, and the *priests of darkness* have tried ever since to put him back.

## Who Is God

Not one "Christian" in ten has the foggiest idea of who God is. It isn't the god of the Judeo-Christians! It isn't the god of the Catholics; It isn't the god of the so-called mainline Protestants! It is the WORD. I have in my hand a Presbyterian catechism printed in 1898. When you open it the first thing you see is this:

*"In the beginning was the WORD, and the word was with God, and the WORD was God." John 1:1<sup>1</sup>*

Our fathers knew this. They knew that God and his Commandments are one. They knew that if you have God the WORD you obey his Commandments. To deprive you of God's COMMANDMENTS is to deprive you of God.

One cannot have TWO gods. One will have to follow one or the other.<sup>2</sup> What happens when the evil ecumenical priesthood moves in once more to capture The WORD which is God, to reduce him to being equal to the other gods? The WORD says: *"We must obey God rather than men."* Acts 5:29.

---

1 The Son is; *"The WORD was made flesh, and dwelt among us."* John 1:14 Jesus Christ is the personification of the WORD. He is a living parable illustrating the living COMMANDMENTS. He might have been called Joe or Bill. That is unimportant. The Scriptures say: *"His name is called The Word of God."* Re 19:13 Who cares what his human name was? Christians don't worship a man's name! Their God is the WORD! Violating one of God's COMMANDMENTS is more than a mere "no-no" - it is blasphemy against the body of God; an act that will be punished by man - or both man and blasphemer will be punished drastically! (1 Ki 20:42; Lev 16:14- 35.)

---

2 *"No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon."* Matt 6:24 (Lk 16:13, Jas 4:4, 1John 2:15)

## The OJ Trial

*"If ye forsake the Lord, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you." Josh 24:19.* Only one God can rule. If there are two - human judges must decide between the two. Then we are ruled by man - not a god or the gods - but man! This violates the WORD.

OJ Simpson walked! A mostly Black jury refused to convict him. In South Carolina a Saxon mother murdered her two children and the jury put her in prison instead of sentencing her to death. It just depends on who sits on juries as to what penalty the guilty receive.<sup>3</sup>

A Black confessed to burning down a school and boasted that he had burned it down. A jury of eight Whites and four Blacks acquitted him instead of making him to make restitution. Saxon Law was again thwarted. People vote the law of their gods.

America is re-learning a lesson that the South learned in a very painful manner. Given the opportunity, Saxons live by Saxon Law and Blacks live by Black law. Blacks don't convict Blacks using Saxon Law. To put it so that even a liberal can understand - Blacks don't care about what Whites think or about what they call their Western justice. It's something you have to understand if you come before a Black jury as did Byron de la Beckwith, Louis Beam, the LA policemen and so many others. If there are strangers on the

---

3 MURDER: *"Ye shall take no satisfaction (substitute) for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death: but he shall surely be put to death."* Num 35:31; KIDNAPING: *"If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him: then that thief shall die."* Deut 24:7 BLACK LAW: Punishment is policy of the headman. TALMUDIC LAW: "But in general the Pharisees surrounded the penal laws, especially the death penalty, with so many qualifications that they were rarely executed." *Jewish Encyclopedia*, "Pharisees", p.662.

jury they will judge you by their own law. This means that if you are White - "guilty." If you are Black - "not guilty." Saxons are made in the image of their Law. Blacks and other strangers are made in the image of their law. People tend to follow their own gods. Its the way they were made.

After the War Between the States, Blacks were given the franchise.<sup>4</sup> At the same time White Southerners who had fought in the war were stripped of their right to vote. Since women couldn't vote, this meant that voters in the South were Blacks. Virginia had a Black Lt. Governor, Black state senate, Black house of delegates, Black judges, Black congressmen, and Black police. Blacks ruled Virginia. They were abusive. South Africa is now going through precisely the same experience the American South went through.

When Blacks were charged with a crime, a conviction was almost impossible. If outraged public opinion and media exposure demanded a conviction, the culprit would be sentenced to a lengthy term, only to be found walking the streets a few days later. All of this is covered in *Vigilantes Of Christendom*.<sup>5</sup> It seems that it is a story that America must learn all over again. Western Law was made for those made in the image of that Law, and for them only.<sup>6</sup> Others follow their own gods, and with good reason; *"There are many nations ... all are his, and over all has he appointed spirits to*

---

4 "Thou mayest not set a stranger (Heb: nokriy - racial alien) over thee, which is not thy brother." Deu 17:15

---

5 VOC, Virginia Publishing Company, PO Box 997, Lynchburg, VA 24505,.

---

6 "In the beginning was the WORD, and the word was with God, and the WORD was God." John 1:1, God and his Commandments are one and the same: "These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded the, saying, Go not unto the way of the Gentiles, and unto any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." Math 10:5,6.

*rule ... but over Israel ... he alone is their ruler." Jub 15:23.*

Some time after the War a deal was made with the International Trade Cartel (ITC) branch in New York that if they would take the Blacks off our backs they could keep the millions of acres of prime plantation land they had looted at tax sales. They could also keep the newspapers and businesses they had stolen. If one must choose between Black rule and extortion - extortion is the lesser of the evils. It was a long time before Southerners could again be forced to let Blacks vote, hold office, or rule over them again.

### **Court In Essex County**

My Uncle Deane Hundley was judge in Tappahannock. I remember sitting in the back of the court when a White man was brought in for wounding another White man. Uncle Deane sentenced him to five years in prison. Next, a Black was brought in for wounding another Black on Saturday night. Uncle Deane fined him \$50. I later asked Uncle Deane why five years for one and \$50 for the other? He replied that the White knew better, and the Black had only wounded his brother-in-law because he was drunk. He didn't mean any real harm, that was just what colored people did. Besides, if he "locked up every Black there wouldn't be enough jail cells in the entire state of Virginia to hold them," and if there were, there would not be enough money in the state to feed them. The ACLU wouldn't stand for such "unequal treatment" today.

I remember another case. It was a custom of Black slaves to plant a cedar sapling at the grave of each of their family members. Over a couple of hundred years these cedars became massive. A White speculator suggested cutting the cedars and splitting the proceeds with the Colored commu-

nity. A storm of protest erupted. Ten years later a Black cut the cedars without asking anyone. He kept the proceeds himself and not a word was said about it. That happened at Ben Lomond - Judge Muscoe Garnett's old place.

In Essex County, Virginia in the 1930s - there was one law for the Whites, and one law for the Blacks. There were no Black judges or juries. We had had a full dose of that shoved down our throats and were unanimous in the opinion that it was a disaster - and that's the way it was. The way it was was a lot better than the way it is now. Now, once again it is becoming like it was after the war when Blacks ruled. Then, men had to carry pistols with them wherever they went. It's the same today.

### **Million Man March**

Louis Farrakhan called for a million Black men to march on Washington. Almost a million did. This was an impressive show of power. Whites had better pay attention. Readers of my book, *Vigilantes Of Christendom*, will remember the following quote:

"There is one kind of Black leader who, in time, will end all the personal relationships that have made enduring the proximity of Whites with Blacks. The Toussaint L'Overture type. There are a number of carbon copies around these days. They hate Whites, all Whites. They hate his god, his manners, his science, his culture, and everything about him. They are hard to tell because they all look like acceptable types - suits, clean linen, good English, acceptable manners - the works. They use the lickspittle Kennedy-types to open doors for them, but hate them while using them.

"The Toussaint L'Overtures will dictate tomorrow's race relations, and, if history has any meaning, the future



will be like the past. *"There is nothing new under the sun."*

This Louis Farrakhan may be just the one the above quote described. He says he wants Blacks to develop their own society without Whites. I have no doubt he does. If he is weak - he will do what he will do peacefully, but, he has at least a million Blacks behind him. This means that he is strong. Much stronger than the media has led us to believe. He may decide to do what he wants to do with force.

Agreements with such a person will have to be backed by a force great enough to guarantee compliance. If history is judge, any agreement with the likes of a Farrakhan will be tedious at best, and, he may decide not to negotiate. That's something that has to be kept in mind.

There is a bright side to all of this. The Black Muslim separatist movement definitely benefits the Saxon race - a Black separation into their own kind. This can result in nothing but good to both groups. It will NOT be seen as a good thing for the ITC. They will see such a separation as the fragmentation of their trade markets. Consequently, they will fight it tooth and nail.

We can expect the ITC to try to bring Whites and Blacks into conflict with each other. The conclusion of such a conflict will be on ITC terms - integration. A newly integrated society ruled by the ITC. It's what they have a history of doing.

### **The Hans Schmidt Bust**

The government of the U.S. has joined Germany in casting aside the silk glove and now showing the mailed fist. Their joint motto is a copy of the motto of the Buddhist ITC; "Without regard to race, creed, or national origin." The state that adopts that motto cannot exclude the merchants or the

people of the ancient silk trade.<sup>7</sup> Hans Schmidt, an American writer, has written articles in America critical of the flood of strangers pouring into Germany. This is his cardinal sin. His articles, written in America, are the reason he is in a German prison. Americans have been amazed that their government has not come to the rescue of one of its citizens. Wonder no longer! The U.S. government is the reason he was arrested in the first place.

The Internet reports that the U.S. Justice Department provided German authorities with Hans Schmidt's passport number so that he could be arrested. This is something that merits Congressional investigation. There appears to be an agreement with Germany to jail Americans critical of American or German records on civil rights. The Justice Department furnishes the passport number - and the Germans put the offender in jail - for writing something that is legal to write in America. The US government's refusal to protect an American citizen from arrest by a foreign nation, for writing something in America, something that is protected by America's Constitution, is proof of the charge.

If the reader has not yet written to protest the Hans Schmidt case - the addresses are given once again. It's important.

### **The FBI Has Dirty Fingernails**

The government of the United States, its media, and its minions appear to be self-destructing.

In the past, America's president was viewed as repre-

---

7 *"If thou has stricken thy hand with a stranger (zwur - racial alien) thou art snared with the words of thy mouth. Pr. 6:1; "They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me." I Ki 4:21*

senting all that is good and virtuous. He is now seen as a lying buffoon. J. Edgar Hoover's sacrosanct FBI is viewed as an out-of-control mob of blood-thirsty jack-booted thugs - a dangerous, murderous private army. Even with the help of media whitewash, not only do Wacos and Ruby Ridges go wrong, but long buried dirt is now rising to the surface and recent disclosures even sound suspicious.

Someone recently pulled rail spikes and a train was derailed. No one claimed responsibility. The FBI said that a note had been found signed "The Son Of Gestapo," or somesuch, claiming responsibility for the wrecked train in retaliation for Waco and Ruby Ridge. Son of Gestapo? Really. WWII has been over for 50 years. In any event, this claim was quickly challenged by a train passenger who stepped forward to say that the note had to have been placed there long after the wreck because it was not there just after the wreck. The passenger had been standing at the very spot the note was found and there had been no sign of any note. This would mean that the saboteur had been standing around all the time when the FBI was combing the area, and when no one was looking, scribbled a note and put it where it could be found. Do you believe that? "Son of Gestapo?" Do you believe that?

Could it be that someone just derailed a train as people in America seem to do periodically for no good reason. Then, the FBI dropped in and tried to make news out of an "ho-hum" event, and ended up doing something else stupid? Or, could this be too simple an explanation?

### **The FBI Stench Is Bubbling To The Top**

It's hard to say where it started. Perhaps it has been going on all along and the public has been too idealistic to see what was happening. Perhaps they believed the media. One can

only believe what he is told, and until the recent emergence of the alternate media, no other point of view has been heard.

The FBI is supposed to go by certain guidelines. Beating up their own is not one of them. An article in *The News & Advance*, June 22, 1994, A2, revealed that the FBI hired the Mafia to work with them against the KKK.<sup>8</sup> The article goes on to describe how Gregory Scarpa, Sr. persuaded a Klansmen to talk by putting "a gun borrowed from the FBI" into his mouth and threatening to "blow your ... brains out!" The article didn't say what other means of persuasion were used. Needless to say, the fellow talked. However, this isn't the story. The story is that the Mafia and the FBI amiably and agreeably worked together.<sup>9</sup>

Are we supposed to believe that the later FBI crackdown on the Mafia was anything other than "eyewash"? Another phony Capitalism/Communism confrontation - a "Berlin Wall" erected to make the "communist threat" look real? The history of the US government working with the Mafia goes back at least 50 years. During WWII our government cooperated with the Mafia to get intelligence on German troop movements in Italy; later, the Kennedy administration hired the Mafia to try to kill Castro.

Shady activity of this sort by our government can scarcely be credited by Mr. John Q. Public. After being told nothing

---

8 Ku Klux Klan: Organized in 1867. Quickly disbanded in 1868 because of vicious attack by America's media. Bogus KKKs were operated by the establishment for years to create anti-Southern sentiment. Reorganized 1915 for political action. Controlled 24 statehouses w/7 million members. Faded in 1941 with the outbreak of WWII. KKK today is used by the media to create anti-Saxon sentiment needed to justify continued White suppression.

---

9 "Can two walk together, except they be agreed." Amos 3:3; "All flesh consorteth according to kind, and a man will cleave to his like." Ecclesiasticus 13:16

but good things for decades, they discover that the Mafia closed ranks with the FBI to fight the Klan, a Klan admittedly badly tarnished by media hype, but still, a Klan made up of American Citizens. Could it be that it is not really the FBI who is actually calling the shots - but the other half of the duo, instead? Take a close look at Waco and Ruby Ridge and ask yourself if you honestly believe that those were American or Mafia type operations?

### **Other Incidents**

What about the time the media told us that the Klan blew up a church and killed three Black children? That really gave the Klan a black eye. It turned the whole country against them. What did the media do when the news came out that the Klansmen who did the deed were in the pay of the FBI? They buried the report in the inside pages of the newspaper.

The establishment media told us about the North Carolina Seven and how they shot a half dozen poor defenseless Communists. They didn't mention that the instigator of the whole thing and the one who led the Klansmen into the Communist's ambush was in the pay of the FBI.

Then there was the case of Viola Liuzzo. She was riding in a van with her Black boyfriend when she was shot by a Klansman.

"The 1965 murder of Viola Liuzzo, a White woman who marched in Selma, Alabama, played a key role in passage of the 1965 Voting Rights Act. She was shot and killed, allegedly by a man who was apparently an FBI agent, but the agency tried to pin the crime on the Ku Klux Klan."  
*Straight Talk*, p. 4 July 13, 1995

Then there were the Sedition Trials. The judge dismissed the charges against the accused because the FBI witnesses

lied so often that they couldn't be believed about anything.

Then there was the Trade Center Bombing. The fellow who showed the muslims how to build the bomb was working for the FBI. The FBI knew about the bombing before it happened - and they let it happen.

Then there was the Tarrants case:

"The FBI had a pair of informants hire the Klan's top bombing expert, Thomas Albert Tarrants III, and one of its most notorious leaders, Danny Joe Hawkins, to bomb a Jewish leader's home the night of June 29, 1968. Then FBI agents and a few trusted city cops set out to do their duty - assassinate them in the act. This wasn't just entrapment. This was murder.

"Nelson, then a Los Angeles Times correspondent, broke the story in 1970. The wrath of J. Edgar Hoover followed, and the FBI director tried to wreck Nelson's career."<sup>10</sup>

In short, the FBI has a record of acting like "out-of-control, jackbooted thugs." These are definitely not the sort of people that you'd invite home to meet the family.

### **Waco Whitewash**

To regain the credibility that had been lost by the FBI and assorted alphabet agencies, congress held hearings on Waco. It was a disaster. The Republicans had a chance to hold the federal bureaucracy accountable. They botched it.

The politician-questioners acted as if they were hopelessly ignorant of their subject matter, and only five minutes were allowed each committee member. Any political appointee can

---

10 *TERROR IN THE NIGHT*, Jack Nelson, Simon & Schuster, p. 287

handle five minutes of questioning.

Then, the Chairman, Bill McCollum of Florida seconded the party line by declaring that the Davidians started the fire that killed them.

The damaging testimony was presented by a 14-year old who claimed to have been sexually abused by David Koresh. The committee did not investigate the testimony before allowing it to go out all over America. Later, after the damage was done, Ambrose Evans- Pritchard of the *London Sunday Telegraph* made telephone calls that raised serious doubts. It appears that the 14-year old was living with her grandmother at the time she claimed Koresh molested her.

The bureaucrats being questioned were given prime time to defend their Waco Massacre - and they used every minute to best advantage. They knew full well that the politicians themselves are now being widely viewed by Americans as being the enemy.

## Conclusion

At this moment in history, Saxons are finding that their own elected government is enforcing the laws of strange gods. The country's resources are being squandered, and its legal system lies in tatters with "justice" being provided for strangers - only. The politicians make cosmetic statements about liberty and freedom - but pretend that Hans Schmidt doesn't exist.

A basic rule has been broken: *"He that ruleth over man must be just, ruling in the fear of God."* II Sam 23:3. The American government and its agencies have been neither Lawful nor just. The consequence is that the people are learning that if they tolerate the rejection of the WORD that

is their God - their God will reject them. Without his God to protect him - the Saxon dies.

---

## UNFILTERED NEWS

---

### Travelers Alert

"A few days ago two uniformed port authority of NY and NJ policemen were summoned to a Lufthansa departure area at the NY International Airport and began to interfere with the distribution of leaflets by a group calling itself the '*Hans Schmidt Defense Committee*' (HSDC) ... The officers were politely reminded by the picketers demanding Free Speech privileges that a 1993 Supreme Court decision established that all concourses at American airports are subject to First Amendment rights.

"On Saturday, Oct 14, an unidentified middle-aged German Lufthansa flight supervisor bolted out of her aircraft ten minutes before its afternoon departure for Frankfurt and lashed out at two young members of the HSDC handing out leaflets again. The supervisor exclaimed in her heavily accented English: 'The passengers on board are very disturbed and are asking questions about the recent arrests of American tourists at the German airports for alleged *speech crimes*'. ... This 'Traveler's Alert' is systematically distributed on weekends at the New York City area international airports by supporters of the First Amendment and Free Speech. The Alert warns travelers against arrests for things they might have said or written while on American soil. ...

"The HSDC advises Lufthansa and Continental passengers to destroy the 'Travelers Alert' while on board the aircraft since it too might contain some illegal words that could cause their arrest in Germany. ...



"The chief representative of the German tourist industry in the US, Mr. Henschke of the German National Tourist Office in New York (Tel: 212-661-7200) and Mr. Hanel at the German Embassy in Washington (Tel: 202-289-4000) appeared bewildered when contacted last week and asked for '... a list of forbidden words, literature and ideas in Germany.'" They replied that such list is still not available. ...

"HSDC reports that leafleting at American airports with flights to Germany will continue for as long as American citizens remain in German prisons for speech violations, and as long as Hillary Clinton, who spoke out in Beijing on behalf of Mr. Harry Wu, remains silent. ... " (adapted from a report by Tanya Solovejko by Ernst Zündel on Internet <http://www.webcom.com/~ezundel/english/> Ontario, CANADA (416)922-9850 10-23-95

---

### **Haiti Blocks Takeover**

---

ARISTIDE REBELS: Haiti, long the plaything of the international bankers, nationalized a number of industries. The US-UN cartel invaded the island and installed their puppet, Catholic priest Jean-Bertrand Aristide, as president. The deal was for him to privatize nine major nationalized industries and receive \$100 million from the World Bank and the International Monetary Fund. He welshed. Now, lets see how the US plans to get Aristide out and put another puppet in to get the job done. Sometimes, nothing goes right.

---

### **Oklahoma City, Waco**

---

OKLAHOMA CITY FALL-OUT: "Sam Cohen, inventor of the neutron bomb, told KFOR-TV on their 10 P.M. news-cast, 'I don't care how much fertilizer and fuel oil they used,

it would never be enough. Demolition charges placed at key columns did the dirty work." *Nexus*, Aug-Sept, 1995, p.8.

-----

KORESH ACCUSER LIED? "Kiri Jewell, the teenaged girl who tearfully told the Senate Waco hearings that she was sexually abused by David Koresh when she was ten, could not be telling the truth. After Evans-Prichard heard the testimony he took the time to check out the story. With only a few phone calls, Evans- Prichard discovered that Kiri Jewell was not living at the Waco Branch Davidian complex during the period she claimed Koresh abused her. She was living in California with her grandmother and mother. Further, the *London Telegraph* reported that girl's father, David Jewell has been exploiting the allegation, taking his daughter on the lecture circuit with the story. David Jewell was described as being of 'questionable character." Evans- Prichard noted that the girl's story was very easy to check out, requiring only a 'few phone calls.' The fact that the committee staffers didn't even bother with even this minimum investigation of the Jewell allegations indicates that the truthfulness of the charges was irrelevant to them. The tear- jerk testimony was simply included to slander Koresh in an attempt to justify the government's military assault upon the Branch Davidian Church. *Spotlight*, Aug 7, 1995, 300 Independence Ave SE, Washington DC 20003.

---

### News From The Mideast

---

HANDOUTS: "The United States gives Israel a total of \$13 billion a year in loans, grants, and loan guarantees. The purpose? To give it an incentive to buy U.S. products. ... Last year the Israelis ran a trade deficit of \$7.5 billion with the European Union - meaning they're using our credit to buy

goods and services from the Europeans, ..." *Survival Report*, Aug 15, 1995, Ron Paul, PO Box 602, Lake Jackson, TX 77566, \$99/yr

-----

ROUNDUP TIME: Egypt, Cairo - The government arrested 200 activists of the powerful Muslim Brotherhood, sharply escalating its long-running campaign against Egypt's Islamic opposition. Islamic Critics said the arrests were aimed at discrediting the brotherhood before this fall's parliamentary elections. (Story in the *News & Daily Advance*, 7-30-95, A2.)

-----

RENOUNCE BELIEFS: Egypt, Cairo - One hundred and sixteen prisoners were released - all suspected Islamic militants - after they renounced violence in their struggle to install a strict Islamic regime. The government has released 710 Muslim militants from prison this past year after they renounced their belief in the use of violence. A security official described the program as part of the government's 'intellectual confrontation.' Each released prisoner was given \$50 and promised a job. (Story in the *News & Daily Advance*, 8-13-95, A2.)

RKH: The kings and priests of all nations which are part of the International Trade Cartel (ITC) are intellectual Buddhists. They are at war with *anyone* who inhibits business. Militant Islam restricts business. The ITC kings and priests who rule Egypt are at war with their own people who support a purely Islamic state. It is a preview of what is in store between the ITC and followers of the WORD in the West.

-----

FOREIGNER SHOT: Algiers. Algeria - The 10th Italian, shot in the neck in an ambush in Algiers last week, died of his wounds. The Government blamed 'armed terrorists,' the

usual reference for Muslim fundamentalist militants. The Italian's death means that a total of 87 foreigners have been killed by Muslim fundamentalists fighting the government to establish an Islamic state. The crisis started when the army repudiated January 1992 legislative elections that the Islamic Salvation Front won. The resulting violence has left more than 30,000 dead. (Story in the *News & Daily Advance*, 7-25-95, A2.)

-----

FOR THE FAITH: Algiers, Algeria - A power plant south of Algiers was knocked out by three suicide bombers transporting high explosives in a truck. Killed were the bombers and eight others. Power was knocked out in a wide area. Large parts of the region were still without electricity a day after the attack. (Story in the *News & Daily Advance*, 8-8-95, A2.)

-----

TORTURE: In an AP article dateline Jerusalem, it was reported that the Israeli Shin Bet secret service chief admitted that "tougher interrogation tactics" were used to make Arab detainees talk. For years Arabs have complained that the Jews were torturing Arabs, but no heed was paid to their complaints. The Shin Bet chief announced that he had given authority to use force to get a confession from suspected mastermind Abdel Nasr Issa who then revealed the identities of his ring of suicide bombers from the Muslim militant group Hamas. This article stated that "Justice Minister David Libai said the Shin Bet chief had the authority to order tougher methods of interrogation the minute Issa was arrested and that the chief wasn't restricted by any laws." (Article in *News & Daily Advance*, P1, 8-25-95)

---

## **News From Europe**

---

**KEEPING THE WAR GOING:** The US government approved a small group of retired American generals working with Croatia to organize its army along democratic lines. The generals signed a contract with the Pentagon in 1994 and have made several visits to Zagreb to advise the Croatians. The program came to light as Croatia's successful offensive rolled over the formerly Serb-held area of Krajina. (Story in the *News & Daily Advance*, 8-8-95, A8.)

---

---

## **News From Northern Ireland**

---

**ULSTER WON'T DEAL:** Belfast, Northern Ireland - Ulster Unionist leader David Trimble said he wouldn't negotiate with IRA supporters even if they start disarming. The reality remains that Sinn Fein-IRA would be constantly threatening a return to violence if they don't get what they want." (Story in *News & Advance*, Sept 10, 1995, A2)

---

---

## **News From SOUTH AFRICA**

---

**GEN. VILJOEN'S PARADISE:** Gen. Viljoen, posing as a patriot, sabotaged the White South African's freedom effort. Recently, he worked a deal with Mandela to take the farms of White S. Africans and send them to next door Mozambique to farm their land. The following is a report from a party who investigated the Mozambique paradise. The following was translated from *Die Afrikaner*, 5-11 May 1995, entitled:

### **The Mozambique Scene**

"Except for towns like Beira and Tete there are no shops, everything needed must be taken along from S.A., including tools, food, clothing, etc. Roads simply do not exist. A few

have been rebuilt but there are no maintenance teams as the budget does not allow for it. Gravel roads are impassable during the rain season. A few ferry boats exist on the main rivers, such as the Zambezi and Shire Rivers but they are in a bad condition.

"The spokesman said he has seldom seen as many mosquitoes in his life. There is a deadly strain of malaria in Tete according to WHO. The spokesman feels that it is his duty to warn all farmers seriously who consider going there based on the nice promises Gen. Viljoen is making. There are no hospitals and if you are lucky enough to find a first aid post they cannot provide any service. If you catch Malaria, one must go to a decent hospital immediately - which is at least a five hour drive. A member of the investigating party was flown to Johannesburg where he was in intensive care unit for a week.

"There is a total lack of accommodation. Every house in every small village has been razed. The local population destroyed everything by vandalism. There is no electric power, drinking water, churches or schools and needless to say no telephones. The result is that large parts of the country are cut off from the rest. Highway robbers are everywhere. There are hundreds of thousands of landmines all over the country. They are of every type and origin and can be found anywhere along the roads that have been declared free of mines. This is in addition to those found scattered over lands and bushes. A woman gathering wood was blown up in the sight of our party scarcely ten meters away.

"Mines are everywhere and precaution to sweep mines on roads apply only to certain routes, but there are no safeguards and a certificate of safety is issued simply on the strength that no mine has exploded on a given certain road. They act in this

way because to sweep a road 1 km long by 8 m. wide costs \$2,000 US dollars. A team of minesweepers can at the most do only 1 km a day.

-----

RADIO PRETORIA: "Radio Pretoria has been on the air since Apr 30 ... Our objectives are to preserve our Reformed Christian faith, our Afrikaner language, our culture, heritage and history. ... In regard to founding a new Afrikaner nation, there are four principles which must be paramount: 1. We must have a future country and society based upon Christian principles and the moral law of God. 2. We must, as Afrikaners, stop bickering among ourselves and unite. 3. We must have an Afrikans majority in any future homeland even if this means some Afrikaner people must move to a new area for that purpose. 4. Afrikaners must be willing to accept the inevitability of no longer relying on Black labor. We must look to each other to do all of our work. ..." *Dr. Robert L. Slimp, Aug 1995, 4636 Crystal Dr., Columbia, SC 29206, 803-782-0924, \$25/yr.*

RKH: These four principals hold true for Saxons anywhere.

=====

*Back to Table of Contents*

# Chapter 255

## "In The Beginning . . ."

### "THE STORY OF THE INTERNATIONAL TRADE CARTEL"

**By Richard Kelly Hoskins**

**In The Beginning** is a new book by Richard Kelly Hoskins. It traces the advance of Hinduism, the business religion of the East, into Classical Greece, Imperial Rome, the Holy Roman Empire, and into modern-day Western churches and governments.

Delivery date is promised to be the 2nd or 3rd week in December. Book buyers can expect to receive their copies in late December or early January. Order "**In The Beginning**", "The Story of the International Trade Cartel," SB, 250 pages of ancient, medieval, and modern history - including maps - from the *Virginia Publishing Company*, PO Box 997, Lynchburg, Virginia 24505, \$15/copy plus \$3 p&h.

The following article is the book's introduction."

### **The Merchant**

**PRIME DIRECTIVE:** *The merchant must find a market for his goods."*

The historical geographical center of world trade is India.



Its products - spices, gems and gold.

### **The King**

*The merchant must establish a king to protect him and promote his interests.*

To ensure a constant supply of trade goods the merchant hires a king to protect and keep order in his trade markets. The king is a key part of the trade system called *feudalism*. Feudalism maximizes production. It assigns every man to a job which he becomes very good at performing. In time, feudalism caused maximized production which in time saturated Indian markets.

### **The Priest**

*Before The Merchant can trade in a market he must first secure the blessing of its god, or the people may kill him.*

Feudalism's *over-production* forced Indian merchants to open markets in other lands. Often, the gods of these foreign nations were hostile, and they ordered their people to kill the Indian merchants. Being killed removes the profit from trade for the merchant. This is a very real problem to the trader. The problem with foreign gods was solved by the merchants of India developing a *trade-religion* and sending missionaries to take this religion and with it to change the minds of foreign gods - to make them more friendly and receptive to Indian merchants and their trade.

### **Buddhism's Dharma**

The religion developed by the Indian missionaries to help their trade effort is called *Hinduism*. The missionary part of Hinduism is called Buddhism. Buddhist missionaries are charged with the basic work of changing the attitudes of the

people who live in new markets from hostility to acceptance. This is done by teaching potential customers *Dharma* - "acceptance." *Dharma* changes hostile separatist religions into warm, friendly integrationist religions. The customer loses nothing. He keeps his own god, his own customs and rituals, and makes money. *Dharma* only asks that its customer-converts adopt two simple beliefs:

- (1) All gods are basically the same, and
- (2) Since all gods are basically the same, there is no reason not to tolerate all religions without regard to race, creed or national origin.

If a land targeted by the merchant learns these two simple concepts - "all gods are one" and "toleration;" it then follows that the land and its people will also accept the international merchant and his wares. The merchant and his wares must be "tolerated" before the trader can trade. This is why the Buddhist missionaries see to it that native *Dharmatized* churchmen living in targeted markets are provided with big houses and big cars. The missionary agents of Indian merchants spend tens of billions spreading *Dharma* - which in time returns hundreds of billions in trade profits. The Buddhist *missionary* and his converts among the native clergy must obtain customer good-will before the merchant can trade.

## **Media**

*The Merchant's media control customer attitudes to prevent rebellion against king, priests, and merchant.*

Formerly, a steady flow of gifts to local dignitaries provided the goodwill needed to protect the merchant's interests. Later, the purchase of local media through native agents provided the same service. The media glorified the merchant's agent who was elected "king." Thus the merchant had

his own king to rule his market. The merchant's media vilified the merchant's enemies and the people were taught to scorn them also. Priests who blessed the king and merchant were praised and their wealth increased. Priests who cursed the king and merchant were ignored and remained poor.

### **The Trader**

India sold her products both to the Far East and the West. The ones who carried the products and operated the spice routes were the *traders*. These trade and transportation specialists gradually became a closed union. They developed their own rules, passwords, and customs. To protect themselves in lands not yet tolerant, they adopted the customs of the land, including the local religion. If the customers were tolerant, they openly practiced their own ancient trade-religion.

### **The Wholesaler**

In the Far East, the Chinese emperor operated a closed franchise. He required that all spices, gold, and gems arriving from India be sold to the Empire, which in turn resold them through imperial outlets. The spice trade from India was an imperial monopoly. Because of the great profits to be gained, many smugglers attempted to secretly bring in goods in spite of the risk of losing their heads.

The effort to break the Imperial monopoly resulted in the rise of competing *war lords*. In time, internal dissension provided outsiders an opportunity to get part of the profits of the spice-trade. European war fleets gathered off the coasts of China. Western technology prevailed in the ensuing conflict between East and West and European nations occupied Chinese coastal cities and proceeded to distribute Indian

goods, as well as their own. Chinese merchants selected by Western interests replaced the Chinese rulers.

In the West the early Indian trade franchise was operated by the Roman Empire. This franchise was continued by the *Roman Catholic Church* which also operated as a monopoly - a monopoly that has existed for more than a thousand years. Just as had happened in the Far East, the tremendous profits generated by the spice-trade monopoly brought competition from war lords in England, Germany, and Scandinavia who broke away from the Roman Catholic Church to compete with its trade monopoly. To regain this trade and secure markets in new lands, the Roman church sent out a cloud of Catholic *missionaries* called *Jesuits* to dispense Dharma. Protestant war lords sent a cloud of missionaries into Catholic lands and third world nations to do the same. Converts to either Protestantism or Catholicism supported the god of the missionary that had converted him - in both trade and war. Thus, the missionary was a very important instrument of state and trade policy in spite of the Christian prohibition against such things.<sup>1</sup> In Protestant lands *Dharma* was dispensed by newly created episcopal protestant churches whose priests had been appointed with the approval of the local war lord. The episcopal church in England was named the *Anglican Catholic Church*; the German and Scandinavian episcopal church was named the *Lutheran Church*.

Attempts by protestant Christians to reform the protestant state religions were dealt with by allowing them to establish

---

1 GOD'S LAW: "Go not unto the way of the Gentiles, and unto any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." Matt 10:5-6; "I was sent to the lost sheep of the house of Israel, and to them alone." Matt 15:24

state approved episcopal sects such as the "Methodist" in England and "Reformed-Lutheran" in Germany. Keeping them episcopal took reform into harmless channels because it allowed the war lords to continue appointing ecclesiastics who approved their rule. The Catholic Church met the problem of reform by allowing the reformers to establish a new order. When the reformer died a new head of the reform order was appointed by the Catholic Church who was "conservative" and all was as it had been. The reform lasted for the life of the reformer.

The roving traders of the spice routes dispensed Dharma through their media monopoly. All parties, while intolerant of each other, were vitally interested in teaching potential customers to be tolerant of the trader and his wares.

### **Presbyterian**

The protestant episcopal religion spawned a breakaway sect that was more difficult to handle. It was called presbyterian. Presbyterian was the type of organization - rather than belief. While episcopal prelates were appointed from the top down - presbyterian speakers and teachers were selected from the bottom up. They claimed to follow God whose commands were to be found in the Holy Scriptures. The teaching of the Holy Scriptures placed this group at odds with local rulers and with the International Trade Cartel composed of *merchants, traders, missionaries, and kings*. Strict adherence to the WORD resurrected the old Christian prohibition forbidding trade with strangers.<sup>2</sup> This impacted trade. Destroying

trade was the reverse of what the episcopal church had been established to do. Establishment religion existed to open and expand trade markets - not close them. The establishment church was the natural enemy of those who followed the presbytery form of church government. Historically, the episcopal Protestant church treated these breakaway Protestant-presbyterians almost as brutally as did the Roman Catholics.

### The Contenders

There is much written about "The Great Conspiracy," the "New World Order," and secret organizations of one kind or another. People are asking - what is the game and who runs it?

The answer is simple. The game is the same game that has always been played for the profits from international trade. The International Trade Cartel (ITC) is a confederation of international merchants, war lords and priests to monopolize international trade distribution. Their wholesalers are the great billionaire business barons of today. Their retailers are the Western corporations.

The great battle is between the episcopacy of the ITC and the presbytery of people who refuse to accept their lot as "wage- slaves." Christians speak of the end time conflict between the WORD and Babylon as Armageddon.<sup>3</sup>

=====

---

2 *"If thou has stricken thy hand with a stranger, thou art snared." Pr. 6:1; "Ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land." Judges 2:2; "Thou shall make no covenant with them." Deut 7:2*

---

3 *IN THE BEGINNING, The Story Of The International Trade Cartel, Richard Kelly Hoskins, 250 p., sb, Virginia Publishing Company, PO Box 997, Lynchburg, VA 24505*

---

### Letter From Hans Schmidt

---

"Dear Dick! Thanks for the *Hoskins Report* dated Nov 1 which I received on the 17th. I enjoyed reading it. You expressed also my thoughts when you wrote that different cultures - like Blacks - have a different sense of justice than we. The Simpson trial pointed that out. I also liked your assessment of Farrakhan. Doesn't everybody see that? Well, perhaps not.

"Yesterday Lech Walesa lost out in Poland. Another loss for the one worlders. And yet another still: The 'candidacy' of Colin Powell flopped.

"Thanks for the kind words about me. I'm OK as far as things go. However, I think it is awfully wrong to arrest a man, any man for speaking his mind. While the Communist 'Dons' of the former Greater German Republic walk free while on trial, and can expect probation, this is not possible in my case. At an age nearing 70, and being totally without legal blemish, I am being held without bail among criminals. This in spite of the fact that I also have a permanent residence in Germany and I want this trial to proceed, in order to help free the German people from 'legally' imposed chains.

My indictment is 29 pages long. My lawyers have to study it diligently. I have no idea when the trial will be held. Thanks again, Sincerely, Hans Schmidt, B313, PF 1252, 18246 Butzow, GERMANY

P.S. Did you notice the considerable increase of private gold purchases in countries like Germany?

RKH: We are fortunate to have Hans Schmidt to represent twenty thousand of our brother Saxons rotting in German prisons just because they insist on exercising their God given right of "freedom of speech." Freedom of speech is a right

that should be enjoyed not only by our Saxon kinsmen, but by every person alive. I'm betting that Hans Schmidt and the cause of "freedom of speech" will prevail.

---

### **Hans Schmidt & Censorship by Zundel**

---

CENSORSHIP: "Censorship creeps over Western Europe. Bit by bit and inch by inch, much like some hissing snake, restrictive 'hate laws' have been passed in many countries in the last two years, banning all kinds of speech, thoughts and writings. This happened in France, Spain, Switzerland, Germany, Belgium, Austria and even Denmark ... . It seems the only country still relatively 'free' is the United States of America. How long? ...

"American legal experts and patriots were shocked that Hans was not called before a judge in open court and read the charges, so that 'justice' could be seen to be done - one of the fundamental rights and legal traditions of people lucky enough to live under the umbrella of Anglo-Saxon laws and criminal codes. ...

"I was imprisoned on similar charges. I was astonished when a Munich judge found me guilty in absentia and didn't bother calling me before him - with or without my lawyer, who was available and on stand-by and could have appeared with me or at least for me before the judge on a 20-minute notice! ...

"Nevertheless, I was summarily and imperiously convicted to a fine of about \$30,000 in Canadian money. The judge simply re- copied the text of the charges by the State prosecutor as my 'conviction' as if they had already proven beyond a reasonable doubt. I was forced to sign this document of shame ...

"The next judge at the appeal level did not allow a single



one of my experts who had been flown at my expense to Munich from America. France and from other cities in Germany, to testify. He did not allow a single explanatory document, paper - nothing! - to be submitted into evidence. ... what a disgrace! ...

"I am telling you all this in such detail in order to give you and the Schmidt family an idea what can be expected as the trial of Hans Schmidt proceeds. I reiterate ... that the only way to influence the outcome of the Hans Schmidt case is to spend more money on publicity about the police state tactics of present-day Germany, and to make the case known worldwide and bring pressure to bear on the Germans, rather than to hope for clever legal arguments to convince a German judge whose hands are bound by directions from 'high up'. Hans Schmidt rattled the cage of powerful segments of the current German and US establishment, and now they intend to punish him in what I call an 'impact prosecution' - whereby the 'State,' having all the power at its disposal, singles out an individual to make an example out of him - to inflict pain, suffering, vilification and even incite mob terror against him, so that no one else in the population will have the guts or temerity to challenge the 'powerful and well-connected.'" *Power*, Ernst Zündel, p.5, 206 Carlton Str., Toronto, Ont CANADA.

---

### **News from South Africa by K.J.**

---

A communist state is emerging - like the one in Russia. The Saxon HNP told its followers to prepare for a similar situation that existed just after the Anglo-Boer war in 1902. Then, our people had to hoist themselves out of the utter devastation in which the country was left and build a civilization once more.

Realization is at last beginning to dawn as to the extent of our complete surrender when you can have amnesty for Blacks and not for Whites.

The government's prime enemy is still the Afrikaners whose history and heritage they intend to wipe out completely. When they changed the names of dams, they left those in Natal having English names strictly alone. Against this background, the export of farmers and soldiers to other African countries becomes understandable. Mercenaries from here fought with the Angolan government, forcing the anti-communist Unita to negotiate. They are now in Sierra Leone fighting against rebels. Apart from salaries to the individuals doing the fighting, this does not benefit the rest of us.

Next on the list are the commandos (militias) that they want to disband. They are made up mostly of volunteers who keep in touch by radio in farming communities and in some areas prevent crime. The government know these people still form a force they have to reckon with and disarming them will be a priority.

Our state hospitals are in a very bad state. An elderly relative of a person at the same firm as our daughter went to a state hospital on the Rand, and as usual nowadays, took his own bed linen and towels along. No sooner did he go to the bathroom when the black staff stole everything. At meal-times, he was lucky if he got a potato. The old man did not survive the treatment. Intensive Care Units are cleaned out of medical supplies and instruments. We read that the same thing has happened in parliament. Like locusts, they strip and take everything they can.

One lighter remark is the fact that Winnie Mandela, whom Nelson wants to divorce, cannot be caught in order to serve papers on her. She turned up in China, but could not slip in

as she usually does. the doors were firmly closed by security men. This is not the treatment that she is used to.

In times like this, Dr. Fanus Serfontein transplants organs in spite of government prohibitions and at no cost to the patient. This has meant much as an example to the rest of us. Young people are moved by ideals more than money.

Strikes are taking place everywhere from hospitals to factories and shops. When it affects our poor postal service it upsets me very much. Hardly any letters came through this last week.

The Chinese who came mostly went back; too much violence here.

*The Sunday Times* of Oct 29 reports that former Minister of Defense Gen Magnus Malan and ten high-ranking officers were served with warrants of arrest. If this is true it will cause a few waves and may lead to a chain of events. The news seems to be true and might be the beginning of a witch-hunt against all the whites which they want to get rid of a la Nuremberg type trials.

Constand Viljoen tried to gather a few votes when he accompanied AWB wives to Mandela where they pleaded with him to extend the amnesty date to May 10, 1994. How this black enjoys lording it over Afrikaners, and how Viljoen loves to have him do it.

*The Citizen* of Oct 31st reports that the AWB and the Conservative Party want to unite with Viljoen. Will they never learn! Viljoen is a bad actor and I doubt if he will change.

Afrikaans, our language, finally disappeared from the TV news broadcast last night.

The "Indian influence" on the ANC and the SA Communist Party is becoming noticeable. Although they are only a

small minority in the country, the civil service is full of them. More about this next time.

Please keep us in your prayers. With best wishes, K.J.

-----

WHITE MAIDS: "Zulu King Goodwill Zwelithini greeted white maidens Saturday at the annual Reed Dance Ceremony in Nongoma, KwaZulu Natal, where virgins are paraded before the king to choose a wife. This year, white maidens danced for the king for the first time in the traditional Zulu ceremony." *Arkansas Democrat Gazette* Sept 3, 1995, 6A.

-----

DANGEROUS: South Africa, together with Poland and Hungary, has advanced to the most dangerous tourist destination in the world. ... At least one in 20 visitors must expect to be assaulted, robbed, injured or murdered." *Insider* PO Box 17200, Groenkloof, Pretoria 0027, RSA, Aug 15, 1995

-----

DISBAND COMMANDOS: "The abolition of the country-wide commando network, which is the first line of civil defense and military security to many rural and urban communities, has been demanded by the ANC's parliamentary caucus. The commandos are part of the country's part-time forces, which number some 240,000 people. Apart from urban commando units in many parts of the country, commandos link almost the entire farming community in a security network through the Marnet radio system." *Citizen*, Nov 1, 1995.

-----

MANDELA GOT HIS: "*The African Bank* had to close its doors. When Mandela heard about the bank's problems in his official capacity - a day before the closing - he withdrew his own savings. Nearly a million the story goes. ... " *Die Afrikaner*, Sept 22-28, 1995

---

### Unfiltered News From America

---

GUNS: "I normally reside in New Orleans. I made the mistake of coming to Pennsylvania for a funeral. I was pulled over by the Pennsylvania State Police for a traffic violation and ended up with a 'misdemeanor' weapons violation. Possession of an unregistered firearm. The firearm was registered to me in my own state of residence. But since I failed to register it with PA. upon entering their state, I am now sitting in a Yankee prison for a period of 18-36 months. This is a gross injustice if you ask me. Just another instance of government abuse of a citizen." (Copied from *The Southern National Newsletter* Vol 17, #1, 1995, Southern National Party, PO Box 18214, Memphis, TN 38181, \$20/yr.)

-----

TRACTS: "A fellow pastor gave me some of your TRACTS and said he thought I'd enjoy them. To say the very least, I am! I give God praise for sending your tracts into my ministry at such a time when my flock needs them most." Pastor T.J. - S. Carolina

-----

PRISONER: "Dear Mr. Hoskins: Thank you for the HR. There are 15 people who read each one. It seems that the ITC just can't help themselves. It appears that they are waxing strong, but anyone with a little discernment can see that they're losing their audience, bit by bit, and there isn't a thing they can do about it. They have to do the desperate things they've been doing and its those very things that show more and more people their true nature and make it necessary for them to do still more desperate things. It's still going to be a while in these places for me, the many others, and more to come, but there is light at the end of the tunnel. " Randy Duey - The Order

-----

YESTERDAY: "Dear Mr. Hoskins: My pastor and I are trying to find some books which contain the sermons written in the 1700s by the Patriotic Pastors which led to the American Revolution. Information would be appreciated." H.S. - Texas

RKH: In the 1700s, "establishment preachers" were Anglican. Those who weren't were called dissenters. Few of their sermons were written down because that would provide the state with evidence. Read *Fair Sunshine* to get a feel for that age. One of my ancestors preached to his tiny congregation from a barred window of the Bowling Green jail in Caroline County. Tyranny must suppress the WORD to exist.

-----

CENSORSHIP: "Hoskins Report: Restriction of incoming mail: Racial Newsletter 'Hoskins Report' Nov 1995, No 254 against non-whites, Not allowed per policy." Sgt. Dale(?scribble?), Callam Bay, Washington

RKH: This is the only prison in the US that censored HR 254. I was told that this censor is an anti-White, anti-Christian, Islamic Black. This liberal "anti-truth" shallow mindedness is the type of thing we must all fight.

-----

MARK OF THE WOLF: "Dear Mr. Hoskins: One of your letters commented that swarthy French, Spanish, and Italians look like swarthy Sicilians and Hungarians. A little study will reveal that they are all descended from Arab-Turk invaders. They are the same people. That's why they all look alike." F.G. - Canada

---

## **FBI Accused Of Manufacturing Evidence**

---

EXPERT HELP: FBI Special Agent Frederic Whitehurst talked. He told the world that the FBI manufactures evidence. This news has upset America's legal system since there are many thousands of people put in prison because of evidence furnished by the FBI. An AP News release admitted that this "called into question several high-profile government cases, including the bombings of the Oklahoma City federal building, the World Trade Center, and a Georgia mail bomb scheme against federal judges."

FBI Chief Louis J. Freeh said; "The bureau's own ... investigation ... has found no evidence of problems ...." However, there has developed an understandable reluctance on the part of many to rely on unsupported FBI pronouncements. In an effort to put public concerns at rest, a five man team consisting of three foreign government employees and two American state employees are being brought in to "assist" the FBI's investigation of its own crime labs. (Story in *News & Advance*, A3, Nov 9, 1995)

RKH: Governments espouse "Dharma" to facilitate trade. It is notice that they have been taken over by the International Trade Cartel. The sole purpose of government is to protect Cartel interests. Because of this, employees of one government can be easily interchanged with those of other governments. A five man party of selected individuals will still heed the voice of their master. A clean bill of health is a foregone conclusion.

-----

FBI EARNS KEEP: New York - "A small bomb damaged an unmanned weather station used by air traffic controllers, and a note bearing a swastika claimed that the blast was in retaliation for the raid on the Branch Davidians, ...

"The FBI's Joint Terrorism Task Force, which investigated the World Trade Center bombing, joined the investigation. Police said at ... that they were giving the investigation added emphasis because of the note and because the vandalism occurred as the UN is about to observe its 50th anniversary. ... Police ... said the site ... has been vandalized before. .... *News & Advance*, 10-15-95, A2

RKH: With an unenviable history of lies, deception, and deceit, and with their labs charged with and being investigated for providing tainted evidence - the FBI is definitely not the organization to investigate anything or anyone. At this moment thousands are in prison because of evidence provided by this organization. How much of it was manufactured? Even the Mafia would be hard pressed to provide a terrorist record of violence equal that of the FBI. The FBI should not be placed in charge of investigating terrorism because it just might be possible that the terrorism being investigated was committed by the FBI itself. Americans have learned the hard way that the FBI is NOT the Mr. Clean of media reports. Their word cannot be relied upon and their record colors everything they do. The FBI is an organization that has outlived its usefulness and should be disbanded. Their job should be taken over by state agencies whose directors are NOT appointed by Washington.

---

### **More OJ Fallout**

---

OJ: "Consider the O.J. Simpson verdict ... If this verdict is not an injustice of gross proportions, then I do not understand Divine law and order. Please note: O.J. Simpson was not found innocent, but rather not guilty because Mark Fuhrmann used the word "Nigger" some ten years ago. This was not a murder trial, it was a 'get even' trial." *Kingdom Courier*, Nov



1995, 5393 Carleton Rd, Mariposa CA 95338, Dr. H. Graber.

-----

RACIAL CARD: "The 'Racial Card' is INTEGRATION; mandated mongrelization/adultery! The Seventh Commandment demands *Neither shalt thou commit adultery.*" *Deut 5:18. Adulterate* - 1. "To corrupt, debase or make impure by admixture ..." 2. To give a hybrid character to ... " *Webster's Dictionary. Kingdom Courier*, Nov 1995, 5393 Carleton Rd, Mariposa CA 95338, Dr. H. Graber.

---

### Balanced Budget Charade

---

*If there is \$10 in existence - and that is all there is, and, if it is lent to someone under condition that he repay \$11 - he can't do it. This is basic.*

Ten dollars or ten trillion dollars - the principle is the same. To repay the 11th dollar - it must first be borrowed into existence. Once borrowed into existence, the debtor then owes \$11 and must repay \$12. It never stops. The debt grows larger and larger. If the debtor does not borrow the 11th dollar into existence to balance the budget - there is no interest to pay the 11th dollar. Then, there is a massive default - the country bankrupts. What happens is that the floating supply of money disappears as people try to make their mortgage payments with what is left of the dwindling floating supply of money. Soon, that is gone and there is no money anywhere, and, there is no new money being borrowed into existence.

This is not theory. This happened in 1840-1841, 1891-1892, and 1930-1931 - in the last part of the other Jubilee cycles. The same thing will doubtless occur once again as Washington's Dog & Pony Show tries to do the impossible once again. If they mandate a balanced budget in the next

seven years - sometime in the next seven years there will be a momentous crash as money disappears.

The budget can be balanced only if there is no usury. This will happen only when Christians unite to form their own "Free State." It will happen. There will be two societies. One of "darkness" the other of "light".

-----

MAKING A DIFFERENCE: Spc. Michael G. New, US Army medic, is on trial for refusing to wear UN blue while in the US Army. He argued that it is illegal to place American soldiers under UN authority. New is the only one who stood up for the US army uniform in a sea of people who meekly submitted to wearing UN uniforms. If convicted, New faces a bad-conduct discharge, forfeiture of pay and allowances, and prison for 6 months. Defense lawyer Henry Hamilton demanded a copy of the classified Presidential Decision Directive 25, saying it is the basis of the Army's contention that it was legal to order New to wear a UN uniform.

RKH: Spc. New is a hero. He is making the public aware of problems that they did not know they had. One problem is the Presidential Decision Directive 25 that is "classified." Call it what you will - that is "private law" - a private law that Americans didn't know they had. Private law is made by kings. "Waco Bill" thinks he is a king. If we are going to have kings making their own private law - we should fire Congress, save the money, and let Bill do his thing.

The UN functions as the ITC army. The ITC used to hire nations and their armies to execute their will. In this way they were able to have the North destroy the self-sufficient farm system of the South in the War Between The States, the British Empire do the same to little South Africa in the Boer War, and 32 nations of the World crush Germany in WWII

for her bid to become a "free- state." All this involved behind the scenes negotiations, promises, and trade treaties - contracts sometimes difficult to deal with after the event. With NAFTA to break down trade barriers, and the UN army to enforce its will - the ITC is now free to remodel the world into a true international merchants' paradise.

Spc. Michael G. New, by himself, has brought all this into question. One man can make a difference.

---

### **Black Nationalism**

---

"As a black S. African and a former member of the ANC, I regret very much that the ANC's Hierarchy is surrounded by Jewish advisors who appear to be out to destroy the Afrikaners, and any hope of reconciliation between the Blacks and Afrikaners.

"Lot of us blacks have come to realize that the Afrikaners were used as front men by the Jews who have hijacked the wealth of this country. During the Apartheid era the Jewish intellectuals, industrialists and money lenders made money by exploiting the Black labourers and the Afrikaner bureaucrats. Indeed they were even instrumental in framing Apartheid laws and perpetuating the exploitation of the Blacks. It appears that they change their colours as often as necessary to control the wealth of the nation. I was sent by the ANC to the former Soviet Union to study communism. I have now realized that communism was nothing but a Jewish ideology to keep the people of the third world hopeful all the while the revolutionary movements were being exploited for their own ends.

"With many ANC decision makers married to Jewish women, maybe because they don't like their own black women (inferiority complex), or maybe they were manipu-

lated by Jews, and many Jews as advisors to the ANC, I see no hope of S. Africa achieving peace and harmony between the racial groups. I hope our leaders come to their senses and realize who their true enemies are, otherwise S. Africa faces ruination and the black man will suffer untold misery." Isaac Maimela, *Patriot*, Atteridgeville. S. Africa. 7/28/95

---

### **Jewish Nationalism**

---

Israel - Yigal Amir shot and killed the Israeli Prime Minister whom he blamed for agreeing to Arabs demands to withdraw from occupied Arab lands - in essence - making peace with Arabs in spite of well known Zionist objectives of an expanded homeland. In 1992, Amir spent 5 months in Latvia, teaching Hebrew to Jewish school children. But newspapers cite security sources as saying that Amir's real job was to protect the Jewish community in Latvia. The Shin Bet trained Amir in marksmanship and protection practices before he was sent abroad.

This most recent assassination is another shot in the war between the Jewish religious-separatists and ITC-internationalists. To the Jewish nationalist, a Jew in danger anywhere in the world is the business of all Jews. To the ITC, anything that interrupts international trade is the enemy. The two are forever at odds. Earlier, Rabbi Kahani, the separatist, was shot by ITC assassins to stop his separatist activities. This time, the Israeli Prime Minister, the agent of the ITC, was shot to stop his integrationist activities. The struggle continues.

Incidentally, don't think for a moment that the Arab leader, Yassir Arafat, represents the Arabs, or that our own brave leader in the White House represents Saxons. The establishment kings and priests of the world are created to by the ITC to protect their interests.



---

### **Mixed Marriage Damned**

---

MIXED MARRIAGES: "Dear Richard: What is the single most damning indictment of racial intermarriage you have run across?" G. R. - North Carolina

RKH: *"If there is any man in Israel who desires to give his daughter or his sister to any man who is of the seed of the Gentiles, he shall surely die .. for Israel is holy to the Lord, and every man that defiles must surely die... And to this law there is no limit of days and no ceasing and no forgiveness ... because he has given of his seed to Moloch ... And thou, Moses, command the children of Israel ... that they shall not give any of their daughters to the Gentiles and that they shall not take any of the daughters of the Gentiles; for this is accursed before the Lord ... And it is disgraceful to Israel to those that give and to those that receive from the Gentiles any daughters, for it is unclean and accursed to Israel; ... for there will be plagues upon plagues, curse upon curse, and all punishment and plagues and curses will come .. and if they blind their eyes to those that commit uncleanness ... then shall the whole people together be punied."* Juilees 30:6-13

*Back to Table of Contents*



## 1995 - Index

### A

#### abortion

- Blackstone Commentaries.....52
- early Christian beliefs.....50
- law against protestors .....52
- mother shoots unborn baby .....54
- Scriptures.....51

#### agents provocateur

- S. Africa govt agents .....146

#### Algeria

- ongoing civil war.....246

#### AMA

- baby body parts .....199
- elects black president .....207

#### Anglican Church.....255

#### Australia

- antisaxonite legislation.....98
- awakes .....209

### B

#### Beckwith, Byron de la

- voice stress test.....155
- wife-72 ill .....54

#### Blacks

- black 93rd Div WWII.....17

#### Buddhism.....252

### C

#### Calvin 1509-1564 .....68

#### Cathars .....2

#### Catholic

- Pope - multiracial society .....156
- priest promotes integration.....202
- priests not punished .....153

#### Catholic Church.....255

- Pope on integration.....22

#### Clinton, Hillary Rodham

- interracial adoptions .....204

#### Crocker, Betty

- new alien looking .....223

#### Cromwell, Oliver .....71

### D

#### Dalai Lama

- snubbed by UN.....222

#### Davidians

- personal interview .....153

#### dharma .....141, 253

#### Ducy, Randy - The Order .....264

- Hill's defense.....75

- Law observations.....133

- program support .....151

#### Dutch Reformed Church

- S. Africa's state church .....77
- welcomes Mandela.....78

### E

#### England

- English Civil War.....71

#### England's royals

- Ann's Jewish husband .....101

### F

#### FBI

- bombing involvement.....241

- destroys Oka. City evidence...150

- FBI agent blames FBI .....135

- fear tactics OK. City.....222

- killed Viola Liuzzo.....240

- manufactures evidence .....266

- murder plans overheard.....149

- names victims .....196

- Ruby Ridge coverup.....136

- Ruby Ridge killings.....195

- tradetower bombing .....241

- Waco massacre on film.....196

- wrist-slaps agents .....118

#### Felderer, Ditlieb.....100

#### feudalism .....252

#### foreign tanks

- seen in US .....197

### G

#### German heroes.....88

- Erich Hartmann - 352 planes ...89

- Gerardes Mooymann 13 tanks .89

- Hans Jochim Marseille - ace ....89

- Hans Ulrich Rudel - battleship.89

- Michael Wittmann - 138 tanks.89

#### Germany

- 9-million Holocaust.....228

- Dresden holocaust .....226

- Hans Schmidt writings .....258

- Human Rights Watch .....214

- Lutherism of Peasants .....62

- Peasant's War 1524-1526 .....61

- reparations .....100

- USSR strike preempted .....101

- Zundel - censorship .....259

#### Gingrich, Newt.....98, 147, 223

#### God

- who is God?.....231

#### gun control.....180



**H**

- Hani, Chris  
     buried by Catholic Church .....78
- Hati  
     Aristide welshed takeover .....244
- Hill, Mike  
     militia chaplain shot .....194
- Hill, Rev Paul .....136
- Calvin on vengeance .....32
- fair trial .....136
- Franklin Sanders .....33
- Hill confuses "Jew" .....76
- his defense .....25
- justice vs legal .....26
- more elaboration .....77
- Phinehas example .....31
- Randy Duey - "the guilty" .....75
- ten objections to disobedience..36
- thief breakin in .....27
- use of force .....28
- wife reports .....151
- wisdom vs justice .....25
- Hindu interracial marriage  
     "Can Integrationist Be Saved"184
- Hinduism .....252
- world's trade religion .....2
- holocaust  
     6-million revised .....99
- Hoskins, Dr. John H.  
     black diseases .....20
- Huguenots .....66
- Huss, John (1372-1415).....58

**I**

- In The Beginning*  
     new book by Hoskins .....251
- Interposition  
     state power vs industry .....21
- IRA  
     Gerry Adams meets Viljoen...200

**J**

- Jew  
     word meaning .....92
- Jewish nationalism.....271
- Jews  
     protected by king & church .....13
- judges  
     sovereign immunity .....102
- juries  
     black racism.....224

**K**

- Kissinger  
     knighted by Q. Eliz II .....225

- Kruger, Paul  
     grave desecrated ..... 146

**L**

- Latin Kingdoms ..... 13
- LAW  
     curses ..... 186
- integration & wealth ..... 14
- land division ..... 13
- land tithe ..... 15
- mixed marriages ..... 273
- racial separation ..... 3
- rich men ..... 141
- separating races ..... 204
- separation ..... 255
- theft ..... 138
- trade w/strangers ..... 112
- usury ..... 12
- vengeance ..... 18
- Lee, General Robert E.  
     war statement ..... 132
- Liuzzo, Viola  
     killed by FBI ..... 240
- Lollards 1381 ..... 57
- Luther, Martin ..... 60
- Lutheran Church ..... 255
- Lynchburg  
     soldier's graves ..... 131
- Lynchburg cemeteries ..... 126
- brothers ..... 127 - 128
- Gen James Dearing ..... 127
- Gen Jubal Early ..... 126
- Gen Robert Rodes ..... 129
- Lt John Acree ..... 127

**M**

- mayors & media meet ..... 206
- McVeigh, Timothy ..... 114

**N**

- Nine Million - book  
     Germans died after WWII .... 225
- Nunn, Sen  
     welcomes Russian military .... 161

**O**

- Oklahoma City  
     fertilizer bomb nixed ..... 244
- manufactured event ..... 195
- raid on ..... 103
- bombing ..... 135

**P**

- Palistine  
     Israelis OKtorture ..... 247
- Partin, Gen Benton  
     expert witness Okla City ..... 149

Paulicanism.....	3
Potts, Larry O.	
Ruby Ridge coverup.....	136
privitization	
AT&T buys in S. Africa.....	79
South Africa for sale .....	22
program	
today's right wing program.....	121

## Q

Quiet Invasion	
concealed in national parks ....	165
cop swaps .....	177
military occupation of US .....	161
Russian American maneuvers	170

## R

Reformation	
counter-reformation.....	73
Roman "triumph" .....	229

## S

Schmidt, Hans	
German legal system.....	258
Germany arrest revisionist ....	193
Defense Com	
forbidden word-list .....	243
Sellner, Gordon	
tax-resister shot .....	185
Serbia	
US pays Serb opponents.....	248
South Africa	
black murderer protected.....	148
black rebel pulls out .....	270
Cris Hani - Catholic?.....	145
farmland tax.....	90
Indian civil service .....	260
J.A.Marais letter .....	94
KGB agents seek work.....	98
Queen visits .....	142
Viljoen & Mandela plot .....	248
whites to lose jobs .....	147
spiritual Israel .....	93

## T

Talmudic Law	
on murder .....	123
tanks	
Russian tanks in U.S.....	115
teeth	
amalgum fillings outlawed.....	99
traders .....	254

## U

United States	
Anti-Apartheid Act 1986.....	98

## V

viruses	
new killer viruses .....	20

## W

Waco	
ATF monument stolen.....	55
evidence withheld.....	149
false testimony exposed .....	245
whitewash hearings .....	241
war	
30 Years War - 1618-1648 .....	67
war lords .....	254
white cells .....	81

## Z

Zundal,Ernst	
German milk cow .....	226
Zwingli, Ulrich (1481-1531) .....	59